

2750 Monroe Boulevard Valley Forge Corporate Center Audubon, PA 19403

James M. Burlew Counsel T: (610) 666-4345 | F: (610) 666-8211 james.burlew@pjm.com

June 21, 2016

The Honorable Kimberly D. Bose Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Room 1A Washington, D.C. 20426

*Re: PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-<u>1985</u>-000 Dynamic Transfers* 

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act<sup>1</sup> ("FPA") and Part 35 of the regulations of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission ("FERC" or "Commission"),<sup>2</sup> PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("PJM") hereby submits revisions to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff") and Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("Operating Agreement") to expand upon and clarify its existing rules, and terminology used, regarding dynamic transfers of energy into the PJM Region<sup>3</sup> from resources in external balancing areas. PJM requests an effective date of August 20, 2016, for the Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions proposed in this filing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 16 U.S.C. § 824d.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 18 C.F.R. Part 35.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Capitalized terms used but not defined herein shall have the meanings assigned to them in the Tariff and Operating Agreement.

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary June 21, 2016 Page 2

#### I. BACKGROUND

A dynamic transfer is the transfer of real energy from resources physically interconnected in one balancing authority area (the "Native Balancing Authority Area") into another balancing authority area (the "Attaining Balancing Authority Area") pursuant to a dynamic signal processed in the balancing authorities' energy management systems Area Control Error ("ACE") equation.<sup>4</sup> A dynamic transfer can be established using either a pseudo-tie or a dynamic schedule. A pseudo-tie is a type of dynamic transfer pursuant to which the output of a resource physically interconnected to the Native Balancing Authority Area is telemetered to and deemed to be produced in an Attaining Balancing Authority Area. "In a pseudo-tie arrangement, the Attaining Balancing Authority Area...obtains operational responsibility for the resource and is able to dispatch that resource as though it was physically within, or directly connected to, [the Attaining Balancing Authority Area]."<sup>5</sup> In contrast, a dynamic schedule is a dynamic transfer pursuant to which the resource supplying the energy remains under the control of the balancing authority for the Native Balancing Authority Area.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> See North American Electric Reliability Corporation ("NERC"), NERC Operating Manual, Dynamic Transfer Reference Guideline (Aug. 2014), <u>http://www.nerc.com/comm/OC/Operating%20Manual%20DL/opman\_20140825</u>.pdf; see also NERC Glossary of Terms, Dynamic Transfer definition, (May 17, 2016), <u>http://www.nerc.com/files/</u>glossary\_of\_terms.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ariz. Pub. Serv. Co., 155 FERC P61,112 (citing *NERC, Operating Manual: Dynamic Transfer Reference Guidelines*, (Aug 2014) <u>http://www.nerc.com/comm/OC/Operating%20Manual%20DL/opman\_20140825.pdf</u> ("In the instance of a pseudo-tie, the operational and procedural responsibility for a load/ generation is a key.").

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See North American Electric Reliability Corporation ("NERC"), NERC Operating Manual, Dynamic Transfer Reference Guideline, at p. 74 (Aug. 2014) ("Although both pseudo-ties and dynamic schedules involve time-varying quantities, unlike for a pseudo-tie, a dynamic schedule has no specific load/generation for which the attaining BA is operationally or procedurally responsible."); *see also id.* at p. 78, Table 1 (under Table 1, which describes and outlines the balancing authority obligations associated with the usual application of pseudo-ties and dynamic schedules, the Attaining Balancing Authority is typically responsible for the majority of operational and ancillary service functions for pseudo-ties, such as "[g]eneration planning and reporting and outage coordination," "[l]oad forecasting and reporting," "operational responsibilities," and "BA services FERC OATT Schedules 3–6 and other ancillary services as required." In contrast, the Native Balancing Authority is usually responsible for these functions for these functions for the set functions.

Currently, the PJM Tariff and Operating Agreement do not distinguish dynamic schedules from pseudo-ties: the PJM Tariff and Operating Agreement only reference *dynamic schedules* and *dynamic dispatch*, both of which mean either a pseudo-tie or dynamic schedule. To be consistent with industry and North American Electric Reliability Corporation ("NERC") standards, PJM proposes to: (1) revise its Tariff and Operating Agreement to add a definition for each of dynamic transfer, dynamic schedule, and pseudo-tie; (2) with one exception discussed further below, replace each instance of *dynamic schedule* and *dynamic dispatch* with *dynamic transfer*; and (3) add rules and clarifying language that apply to either dynamic schedules or pseudo-ties, but not both.

# II. DESCRIPTION OF PROPOSED REVISIONS TO THE TARIFF AND OPERATING AGREEMENT

### A. Definitions for Pseudo-Tie, Dynamic Schedule, and Dynamic Transfer

PJM proposes to add the following definitions to the Operating Agreement and Tariff:

"Pseudo-Tie" shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

"Dynamic Transfer" shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.<sup>7</sup>

PJM's proposed definitions for pseudo-tie and dynamic schedule reference the NERC Glossary of Terms, which definitions were reviewed and accepted by the Commission as just and reasonable. PJM proposes to include separate definitions for pseudo-tie and dynamic schedule because there are several proposed rules in the Tariff and Operating Agreement that apply to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> PJM also proposes to a definition for pseudo-tie, dynamic schedule, and dynamic transfer to the Tariff that will simply reference the parallel definition in the Operating Agreement.

either pseudo-ties or dynamic schedules, but not both. However, the vast majority of pertinent rules in the Tariff and Operating Agreement apply to both pseudo-ties and dynamic schedules (i.e., apply to dynamic transfers). Therefore, PJM also proposes to add a definition for dynamic transfer to the Tariff and Operating Agreement.

# B. Replacement of "Dynamic Schedule" and "Dynamic Dispatch" with "Dynamic Transfer"

PJM proposes to replace each instance of *dynamic dispatch* or *dynamic schedule* with *Dynamic Transfer* in the following sections of the Tariff and Operating Agreement: Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 1.7.10(b),<sup>8</sup> 1.10.5(a), 1.10.6(a), 1.12(a), 1.12(b), 1.12(c), 1.12(d),<sup>9</sup> 1.12(e), 2.6A, 3.2.3(d), 3.2.3(h), 3.2.3(k); and Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VIII. The purpose of these revisions is to clarify that the rules in these sections apply to both pseudo-ties and dynamic schedules.

Under the currently-effective Tariff and Operating Agreement, a dynamic schedule means to electrically remove or add a generating resource's output, respectively, from or to the PJM Region.<sup>10</sup> This aligns with the NERC definition for dynamic transfer, which is defined as "…electronically mov[ing] all or a portion of the real energy services associated with a generator or load out of one Balancing Authority Area into another."<sup>11</sup> Therefore, PJM is proposing to

 $<sup>^{8}</sup>$  Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 and PJM Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix are identical. For convenience, PJM will cite only to the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 sections. In each case, however, such references are intended to address the same changes to the identically numbered sections of Tariff, Attachment K – Appendix and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> As discussed below, there is one instance of "dynamic schedule" that will not be changed to "Dynamic Transfer," which instance is in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.12(d).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, §1.12.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> See NERC Glossary of Terms, Dynamic Transfer definition, (May 17, 2016), http://www.nerc.com/files/glossary \_of\_terms.pdf. See also NERC standard INT-004-3 (Under INT-004-3 in which dynamic transfer pertains to only pseudo-ties and dynamic transfers).

replace each instance of *dynamic schedule* and *dynamic dispatch* in the Tariff and Operating Agreement with *Dynamic Transfer* to align its definitions with NERC's definitions.

#### C. Rules that Apply to Either Dynamic Schedules or Pseudo-Ties, but Not Both

PJM also proposes to revise Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 to specify that pseudo-ties must obtain firm transmission service to deliver energy or ancillary services to PJM, and pseudo-ties are eligible to provide certain ancillary services. Unlike dynamic schedules, pseudo-ties are under the operational control of PJM and considered the equivalent of internal resources (i.e., subject to PJM's dispatch instructions).<sup>12</sup> Firm transmission service establishes deliverability and provides PJM with the reasonable assurance those resources have the necessary transmission service to be accountable and reliable when called upon by PJM energy and ancillary services. The delivery of the resource is further assured by the fact that the pseudo-tie itself is not tagged as an interchange transaction between the two areas where the pseudo-tie is accounted for in an alternative congestion management process and, therefore, is not subject to curtailment during a transmission loading relief ("TLR") 5 event.<sup>13</sup>

PJM also proposes to revise Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 to clarify pseudo-ties are eligible to provide certain ancillary services while dynamic schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Under the currently-effective Tariff and Operating Agreement, only resources within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, such as pseudo-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> PJM includes pseudo-tied generation in its Day-ahead Energy Market, just like internal generation, and dispatches it in the same fashion as internal generation. Moreover, because a pseudo-tied resource is considered part of PJM's market, PJM can employ any interregional congestion management arrangements it has with neighboring systems to address congestion on such systems that may be associated with the pseudo-tie.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Under NERC standard INT-004-3 requirement 1, pseudo-ties that are subject to alternative congestion management procedures such as those in the Joint Operating Agreement Between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. are not required to be tagged and therefore the risk of curtailment is significantly decreased.

ties, may provide synchronized reserves,<sup>14</sup> non-synchronized reserves,<sup>15</sup> and regulation<sup>16</sup> ancillary services. PJM proposes to revise Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12 to state that only pseudo-ties, which are deemed within the metered boundary of PJM, may provide these ancillary services. The rationale for this rule is that PJM has operational control over resources within its metered boundaries and, therefore, more assurance that the resources can provide these services.<sup>17</sup> Moreover, for the reasons discussed above, pseudo-ties are less likely to be curtailed, which provides PJM with increased assurance that the pseudo-ties will be able to provide certain ancillary services.

In addition, there are locational limitations that impact PJM's ability to rely on resources that are not located within the metered boundaries to provide certain ancillary services. For that reason, PJM also proposes to revise section 1.12 to clarify that neither pseudo-ties nor dynamic schedules (i.e., dynamic transfers) into the PJM Region will receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control under Schedule 2 of the Tariff. Reactive supply and voltage control needed to support the resource's interconnected transmission system are local and, unlike real power, reactive supply and voltage control does not travel far.<sup>18</sup> Therefore, PJM cannot

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.7.19A (a); see also Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.3.1D.03 (day-ahead scheduling reserves are included in the category of synchronized reserves and non-synchronized reserves).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.7.19A.01 (a); see also Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.3.1D.03 (day-ahead scheduling reserves are included in the category of synchronized reserves and non-synchronized reserves).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.7.18 (a). See also Tariff, Schedule 3 (regulation and frequency response service in PJM is not bifurcated between under the Tariff).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> As stated above, "[i]n a pseudo-tie arrangement, the Attaining Balancing Authority Area…obtains operational responsibility for the load or resource and is able to dispatch that resource as though it was physically within, or directly connected to, [the Attaining Balancing Authority Area]." Ariz. Pub. Serv. Co., 155 FERC P61,112 (2016) (citing *NERC, Operating Manual: Dynamic Transfer Reference Guidelines* (Aug 2014) <u>http://www.nerc.com/comm/OC/Operating%20Manual%20DL/opman\_20140825.pdf</u> ("In the instance of a pseudo-tie, the operational and procedural responsibility for a load/generation is a key.")).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> See Payment for Reactive Power: Commission Staff Report, Docket No. AD14-7-000, p. 20 (Apr. 22, 2014).

receive the benefit from, and thus should not and will not compensate, pseudo-ties and dynamic schedules for providing reactive supply and voltage control. The Native Balancing Authority Area would still be responsible for compensating the dynamic transfer for the localized benefit of reactive supply and voltage control. These proposed revisions align with the NERC definition of dynamic transfer, which only provides for the transfer of real energy.<sup>19</sup>

#### D. Miscellaneous Revisions

PJM also proposes to revise several references of *generating unit* to *Market Participant* to clarify that the Market Participant—not the generating unit—is the entity allowed to participate in PJM's markets and obligated to follow the associated rule.

#### III. STAKEHOLDER REVIEW AND SUPPORT

On April 28, 2016, the PJM Markets and Reliability Committee endorsed by acclamation with no objections or abstentions the revisions to the Tariff and Operating Agreement.<sup>20</sup> On May 19, 2016, the PJM Members Committee approved and endorsed by acclamation with no objections or abstentions the proposed revisions to the Tariff and Operating Agreement.<sup>21</sup>

#### IV. EFFECTIVE DATE

PJM requests an effective date of August 20, 2016, for the Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions proposed in this filing.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> See NERC Glossary of Terms, Dynamic Transfer definition available at <u>http://www.nerc.com/files/glossary\_of</u> terms.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> See Meeting Minutes of April 28, 2016 Markets and Reliability Committee, Agenda Item No. 3 (<u>http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mrc/20150326/20150326-item-01-draft-minutes-mrc-20150226.ashx</u>).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> The meeting minutes for the May 19, 2016 Members Committee meeting have not been posted as of the date of this filing.

#### V. DOCUMENTS ENCLOSED

Along with this transmittal letter, PJM submits the following attachments:

- 1. Attachment 1: an electronic version of the redlined sections of the Tariff and Operating Agreement with the revisions proposed herein; and
- 2. Attachment 2: an electronic version of the clean sections of the Tariff and

Operating Agreement with the revisions proposed herein.

#### VI. CORRESPONDENCE AND COMMUNICATIONS

Correspondence and communications regarding this filing should be sent to the following

individuals:

Craig Glazer Vice President–Federal Gov't Policy PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 1200 G Street, N.W. Suite 600 Washington, D.C. 20005 (202) 423-4743 <u>craig.glazer@pjm.com</u> James M. Burlew Counsel PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Boulevard Valley Forge Corporate Center Audubon, PA 19403 (610) 666-4345 james.burlew@pjm.com

Jacqulynn Hugee Associate General Counsel PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Boulevard Valley Forge Corporate Center Audubon, PA 19403 (610) 666-8208 jacqulynn.hugee@pjm.com

#### VII. SERVICE

PJM has served a copy of this filing on all PJM Members and on all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region by posting this filing electronically. In accordance

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary June 21, 2016 Page 9

with the Commission's regulations,<sup>22</sup> PJM will post a copy of this filing to the FERC Filings section of its Web site, located at <u>http://www.pjm.com/documents/ferc-manuals/ferc-filings.aspx</u>, with a specific link to the newly filed document, and will send an e-mail on the same date as this filing to all PJM Members and all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region<sup>23</sup> alerting them of the filing and its availability on PJM's Web site. PJM also serves the parties listed on the Commission's official service list for this docket. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the document is not immediately available by using the referenced link, it will be available within 24 hours of the filing. A copy of this filing will also be available on the Commission's eLibrary Web site located at <u>http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/elibrary.asp</u> in accordance with the Commission's regulations and Order No. 714.

#### VIII. CONCLUSION

Wherefore, for the foregoing reasons, PJM respectfully requests that the Commission accept the attached Tariff and Operating Agreement revisions for filing.

Respectfully submitted,

Jos M. John

Craig Glazer Vice President–Federal Gov't Policy PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 1200 G Street, N.W. Suite 600 Washington, D.C. 20005 (202) 423-4743 craig.glazer@pjm.com

James M. Burlew Counsel PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Boulevard Valley Forge Corporate Center Audubon, PA 19403 (610) 666-4345 james.burlew@pjm.com

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> See 18C.F.R §§ 35.2(e) and 385.2010(f)(3).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> PJM already maintains updates and regularly uses e-mail lists for all PJM members and affected state commissions.

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary June 21, 2016 Page 10

> Jacqulynn Hugee Associate General Counsel PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Boulevard Valley Forge Corporate Center Audubon, PA 19403 (610) 666-8208 jacqulynn.hugee@pjm.com

## **Attachment 1**

Revisions to the PJM Tariff and PJM Operating Agreement (Identified by Additional Cover Pages)

(Marked/Redline Format)

## Section(s) of the PJM Tariff

(Marked/Redline Format)

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

#### I. <u>COMMON SERVICE PROVISIONS</u>

- 1 Definitions
  - **OATT Definitions A B**
  - **OATT Definitions C D**
  - $OATT \ Definitions E F$
  - **OATT Definitions G H**
  - **OATT Definitions** I J K
  - OATT Definitions L M N
  - **OATT Definitions O P Q**
  - **OATT Definitions R S**
  - **OATT Definitions -** T U V
  - **OATT Definitions** W X Y Z
- 2 Initial Allocation and Renewal Procedures
- **3** Ancillary Services
- **3B PJM Administrative Service**
- **3C** Mid-Atlantic Area Council Charge
- **3D** Transitional Market Expansion Charge
- **3E** Transmission Enhancement Charges
- **3F** Transmission Losses
- 4 **Open Access Same-Time Information System (OASIS)**
- 5 Local Furnishing Bonds
- 6 Reciprocity
- 6A Counterparty
- 7 Billing and Payment
- 8 Accounting for a Transmission Owner's Use of the Tariff
- 9 **Regulatory Filings**
- 10 Force Majeure and Indemnification
- 11 Creditworthiness
- **12 Dispute Resolution Procedures**
- 12A PJM Compliance Review

#### II. <u>POINT-TO-POINT TRANSMISSION SERVICE</u>

#### Preamble

- **13** Nature of Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 14 Nature of Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- **15** Service Availability
- 16 Transmission Customer Responsibilities
- 17 Procedures for Arranging Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 18 Procedures for Arranging Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 19 Initial Study Procedures For Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service Requests
- 20 [Reserved]

- 21 [Reserved]
- 22 Changes in Service Specifications
- 23 Sale or Assignment of Transmission Service
- 24 Metering and Power Factor Correction at Receipt and Delivery Points(s)
- 25 Compensation for Transmission Service
- 26 Stranded Cost Recovery
- 27 Compensation for New Facilities and Redispatch Costs
- 27A Distribution of Revenues from Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service

## III. <u>NETWORK INTEGRATION TRANSMISSION SERVICE</u>

### Preamble

- 28 Nature of Network Integration Transmission Service
- 29 Initiating Service
- 30 Network Resources
- 31 Designation of Network Load
- 32 Initial Study Procedures For Network Integration Transmission

Service Requests

- 33 Load Shedding and Curtailments
- 34 Rates and Charges
- **35 Operating Arrangements**

## IV. INTERCONNECTIONS WITH THE TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

### Preamble

## Subpart A –INTERCONNECTION PROCEDURES

- **36** Interconnection Requests
- 37 Additional Procedures
- 38 Service on Merchant Transmission Facilities
- **39** Local Furnishing Bonds

40-108 [Reserved]

Subpart B – [Reserved]

- Subpart C [Reserved]
- Subpart D [Reserved]
- Subpart E [Reserved]

Subpart F – [Reserved]

Subpart G – SMALL GENERATION INTERCONNECTION PROCEDURE Preamble

- **109 Pre-application Process**
- 110 Permanent Capacity Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less
- 111 Permanent Energy Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less but Greater than
- 2 MW (Synchronous) or Greater than 5 MW(Inverter-based)
- 112 Temporary Energy Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less But

Greater Than 2 MW

112A Screens Process for Permanent or Temporary Energy Resources of 2 MW or less (Synchronous) or 5 MW (Inverter-based)

- 112B Certified Inverter-Based Small Generating Facilities No Larger than 10 kW
- 112C Alternate Queue Process

#### V. <u>GENERATION DEACTIVATION</u>

Preamble

- 113 Notices
- 114 Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit
- **115** Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate
- 116 Filing and Updating of Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate
  - 117 Excess Project Investment Required
  - 118 Refund of Project Investment Reimbursement
  - **118A Recovery of Project Investment**
  - **119** Cost of Service Recovery Rate
  - **120** Cost Allocation
  - **121** Performance Standards
  - **122 Black Start Units**
  - 123-199 [Reserved]

## VI. <u>ADMINISTRATION AND STUDY OF NEW SERVICE REQUESTS; RIGHTS</u> <u>ASSOCIATED WITH CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES</u>

Preamble

- 200 Applicability
- 201 Queue Position Subpart A – SYSTEM IMPACT STUDIES AND FACILITIES STUDIES FOR NEW SERVICE REOUESTS
- 202 Coordination with Affected Systems
- 203 System Impact Study Agreement
- 204 Tender of System Impact Study Agreement
- 205 System Impact Study Procedures
- 206 Facilities Study Agreement
- 207 Facilities Study Procedures
- 208 Expedited Procedures for Part II Requests
- 209 Optional Interconnection Studies
- 210 Responsibilities of the Transmission Provider and Transmission Owners Subpart B– AGREEMENTS AND COST REPONSIBILITY FOR
  - **CUSTOMER- FUNDED UPGRADES**
- 211 Interim Interconnection Service Agreement
- 212 Interconnection Service Agreement
- 213 Upgrade Construction Service Agreement
- 214 Filing/Reporting of Agreement
- 215 Transmission Service Agreements
- 216 Interconnection Requests Designated as Market Solutions
- 217 Cost Responsibility for Necessary Facilities and Upgrades
- 218 New Service Requests Involving Affected Systems
- 219 Inter-queue Allocation of Costs of Transmission Upgrades

- 220 Advance Construction of Certain Network Upgrades
- 221 Transmission Owner Construction Obligation for Necessary Facilities And Upgrades
- 222 Confidentiality
- 223 Confidential Information
- 224 229 [Reserved]

#### Subpart C – RIGHTS RELATED TO CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES

- 230 Capacity Interconnection Rights
- 231 Incremental Auction Revenue Rights
- 232 Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights
- 233 Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights
- 234 Incremental Capacity Transfer Rights
- **235** Incremental Deliverability Rights
- 236 Interconnection Rights for Certain Transmission Interconnections
- **237 IDR Transfer Agreements**

#### **SCHEDULE 1**

Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service

#### **SCHEDULE 1A**

Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service

### **SCHEDULE 2**

**Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation Sources Service** 

**SCHEDULE 3** 

**Regulation and Frequency Response Service** 

**SCHEDULE 4** 

**Energy Imbalance Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 5**

**Operating Reserve – Synchronized Reserve Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 6**

**Operating Reserve - Supplemental Reserve Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 6A**

**Black Start Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 7**

Long-Term Firm and Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

## **SCHEDULE 8**

Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

**SCHEDULE 9** 

PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Administrative Services

#### SCHEDULE 9-1

**Control Area Administration Service** 

SCHEDULE 9-2

Financial Transmission Rights Administration Service

#### **SCHEDULE 9-3**

Market Support Service

#### **SCHEDULE 9-4**

**Regulation and Frequency Response Administration Service SCHEDULE 9-5 Capacity Resource and Obligation Management Service SCHEDULE 9-6 Management Service Cost SCHEDULE 9-FERC FERC Annual Charge Recovery SCHEDULE 9-OPSI OPSI Funding SCHEDULE 9-CAPS CAPS Funding SCHEDULE 9-FINCON Finance Committee Retained Outside Consultant SCHEDULE 9-MMU MMU Funding SCHEDULE 9 – PJM SETTLEMENT SCHEDULE 10 - [Reserved] SCHEDULE 10-NERC** North American Electric Reliability Corporation Charge **SCHEDULE 10-RFC Reliability First Corporation Charge SCHEDULE 10 - Michigan-Ontario Interface** (Phase Angle Regulating Transformers Owned by International Transmission **Company**) **SCHEDULE 11** [Reserved for Future Use] **SCHEDULE 11A** Additional Secure Control Center Data Communication Links and Formula Rate **SCHEDULE 12 Transmission Enhancement Charges SCHEDULE 12 APPENDIX SCHEDULE 12-A SCHEDULE 13 Expansion Cost Recovery Change (ECRC) SCHEDULE 14 Transmission Service on the Neptune Line SCHEDULE 14 - Exhibit A SCHEDULE 15** Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation Maximum Generation Emergency **Obligations SCHEDULE 16 Transmission Service on the Linden VFT Facility SCHEDULE 16 Exhibit A SCHEDULE 16 – A Transmission Service for Imports on the Linden VFT Facility SCHEDULE 17** 

**Transmission Service on the Hudson Line** SCHEDULE 17 - Exhibit A ATTACHMENT A Form of Service Agreement For Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT A-1** Form of Service Agreement For The Resale, Reassignment or Transfer of Point-to-**Point Transmission Service ATTACHMENT B** Form of Service Agreement For Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT C** Methodology To Assess Available Transfer Capability **ATTACHMENT C-1 Conversion of Service in the Dominion and Duquesne Zones ATTACHMENT C-2** Conversion of Service in the Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc, ("DEOK") Zone **ATTACHMENT D** Methodology for Completing a System Impact Study **ATTACHMENT E** Index of Point-To-Point Transmission Service Customers **ATTACHMENT F** Service Agreement For Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT F-1** Form of Umbrella Service Agreement for Network Integration Transmission Service Under State Required Retail Access Programs ATTACHMENT G **Network Operating Agreement ATTACHMENT H-1** Annual Transmission Rates -- Atlantic City Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-1A** Atlantic City Electric Company Formula Rate Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-1B** Atlantic City Electric Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols **ATTACHMENT H-2** Annual Transmission Rates -- Baltimore Gas and Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-2A Baltimore Gas and Electric Company Formula Rate ATTACHMENT H-2B Baltimore Gas and Electric Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-3** Annual Transmission Rates -- Delmarva Power & Light Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-3A** 

Delmarva Power & Light Company Load Power Factor Charge Applicable to **Service the Interconnection Points ATTACHMENT H-3B** Delmarva Power & Light Company Load Power Factor Charge Applicable to **Service the Interconnection Points ATTACHMENT H-3C Delmarva Power & Light Company Under-Frequency Load Shedding Charge ATTACHMENT H-3D** Delmarva Power & Light Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-3E** Delmarva Power & Light Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols **ATTACHMENT H-3F Old Dominion Electric Cooperative Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT H-3G Old Dominion Electric Cooperative Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-4** Annual Transmission Rates -- Jersey Central Power & Light Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-5** Annual Transmission Rates -- Metropolitan Edison Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-5A Other Supporting Facilities -- Metropolitan Edison Company ATTACHMENT H-6** Annual Transmission Rates -- Pennsylvania Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-6A Other Supporting Facilities Charges -- Pennsylvania Electric Company ATTACHMENT H-7** Annual Transmission Rates -- PECO Energy Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-8** Annual Transmission Rates - PPL Group for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-8A Other Supporting Facilities Charges -- PPL Electric Utilities Corporation ATTACHMENT 8C** UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT 8D **UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT 8E** UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-8G** Annual Transmission Rates – PPL Electric Utilities Corp. **ATTACHMENT H-8H** Formula Rate Implementation Protocols – PPL Electric Utilities Corp.

**ATTACHMENT H-9** Annual Transmission Rates -- Potomac Electric Power Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-9A** Potomac Electric Power Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-9B Potomac Electric Power Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-10** Annual Transmission Rates -- Public Service Electric and Gas Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-10A** Formula Rate -- Public Service Electric and Gas Company ATTACHMENT H-10B Formula Rate Implementation Protocols - Public Service Electric and Gas Company **ATTACHMENT H-11** Annual Transmission Rates -- Allegheny Power for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT 11A Other Supporting Facilities Charges - Allegheny Power ATTACHMENT H-12** Annual Transmission Rates -- Rockland Electric Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-13** Annual Transmission Rates - Commonwealth Edison Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-13A Commonwealth Edison Company Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT H-13B Commonwealth Edison Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-14** Annual Transmission Rates - AEP East Operating Companies for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-14A AEP East Operating Companies Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-14B Part 1 ATTACHMENT H-14B Part 2 ATTACHMENT H-15** Annual Transmission Rates -- The Dayton Power and Light Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-16** Annual Transmission Rates -- Virginia Electric and Power Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-16A** Formula Rate - Virginia Electric and Power Company **ATTACHMENT H-16B** 

Formula Rate Implementation Protocols - Virginia Electric and Power Company **ATTACHMENT H-16C** Virginia Retail Administrative Fee Credit for Virginia Retail Load Serving **Entities in the Dominion Zone** ATTACHMENT H-16D – [Reserved] ATTACHMENT H-16E – [Reserved] **ATTACHMENT H-16AA Virginia Electric and Power Company ATTACHMENT H-17** Annual Transmission Rates -- Duquesne Light Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-17A** Duquesne Light Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-17B Duquesne Light Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-17C Duquesne Light Company Monthly Deferred Tax Adjustment Charge ATTACHMENT H-18** Annual Transmission Rates – Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company **ATTACHMENT H-18A** Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-18B Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-19** Annual Transmission Rates – Potomac-Appalachian Transmission Highline, L.L.C. **ATTACHMENT H-19A** Potomac-Appalachian Transmission Highline, L.L.C. Summary **ATTACHMENT H-19B Potomac-Appalachian** Transmission Highline, L.L.C. Formula Rate **Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-20** Annual Transmission Rates – AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone **ATTACHMENT H-20A** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone - Formula Rate **Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-20A APPENDIX A Transmission Formula Rate Settlement for AEPTCo ATTACHMENT H-20B - Part I** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone – Blank Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-20B - Part II** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone - Blank Formula Rate **TemplateATTACHMENT H-21** Annual Transmission Rates – American Transmission Systems, Inc. for Network **Integration Transmission Service** 

**ATTACHMENT H-21A - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix A - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix B - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix C - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix C - ATSI [Reserved] ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix D – ATSI **ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix E - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix F – ATSI [Reserved] **ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix G - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix G – ATSI (Credit Adj) **ATTACHMENT H-21B ATSI Protocol ATTACHMENT H-22** Annual Transmission Rates – DEOK for Network Integration Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-22A** Duke Energy Ohio and Duke Energy Kentucky (DEOK) Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-22B DEOK Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-22C** Additional provisions re DEOK and Indiana **ATTACHMENT H-23 EP Rock springs annual transmission Rate ATTACHMENT H-24 EKPC Annual Transmission Rates ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX A EKPC Schedule 1A ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX B EKPC RTEP ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX C EKPC** True-up **ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX D EKPC Depreciation Rates ATTACHMENT H-24-B EKPC Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-25** Annual Transmission Rates – Rochelle Municipal Utiliites for Network Integration Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service in the ComEd Zone **ATTACHMENT H-25A** Formula Rate Protocols for Rochelle Municipal Utilities Using a Historical Formula **Rate Template ATTACHMENT H-25B Rochelle Municipal Utilities Transmission Cost of Service Formula Rate – Appendix** A – Transmission Service Revenue Requirement **ATTACHMENT H-26** 

Transource West Virginia, LLC Formula Rate Template

**ATTACHMENT H-26A Transource West Virginia, LLC Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-27** Annual Transmission Rates – Northeast Transmission Development, LLC **ATTACHMENT H-27A** Northeast Transmission Development, LLC Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-27B** Northeast Transmission Development, LLC Formula Rate Implementation **Protocols ATTACHMENT H-A** Annual Transmission Rates -- Non-Zone Network Load for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT I Index of Network Integration Transmission Service Customers ATTACHMENT J PJM Transmission Zones** ATTACHMENT K **Transmission Congestion Charges and Credits** Preface **ATTACHMENT K -- APPENDIX** Preface **MARKET OPERATIONS** 1. 1.1 Introduction **Cost-Based Offers** 1.2 1.2A Transmission Losses 1.3 [Reserved for Future Use] 1.4 Market Buyers Market Sellers 1.5 1.5A Economic Load Response Participant Office of the Interconnection 1.6 1.6A PJM Settlement 1.7 General Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process 1.8 1.9 Prescheduling Scheduling 1.10 1.11 Dispatch 1.12 Dynamic SchedulingTransfers CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES 2. 2.1 Introduction 2.2 General 2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating 2.4 2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices

- 2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices
- 2.6A Interface Prices
- 2.7 Performance Evaluation

## **3.** ACCOUNTING AND BILLING

- 3.1 Introduction
- 3.2 Market Buyers
- 3.3 Market Sellers
  - 3.3A Economic Load Response Participants
- 3.4 Transmission Customers
- 3.5 Other Control Areas
- 3.6 Metering Reconciliation
- 3.7 Inadvertent Interchange
- 4. [Reserved For Future Use]

### 5. CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION CONGESTION AND LOSSES

- 5.1 Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation
- 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation
- 5.3 Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow)
- 5.4 Transmission Loss Charge Calculation

## 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges

### 6. "MUST-RUN" FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION

- 6.1 Introduction
- 6.2 Identification of Facility Outages
- 6.3 Dispatch for Local Reliability
- 6.4 Offer Price Caps
- 6.5 [Reserved]
- 6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters Parameter-Limited Schedules

### 6A. [Reserved]

- 6A.1 [Reserved]
- 6A.2 [Reserved]
- 6A.3 [Reserved]

## 7. FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS

- 7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights
- 7.1A Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions
- 7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics
- 7.3 Auction Procedures
- 7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues
- 7.5 Simultaneous Feasibility
- 7.6 New Stage 1 Resources
- 7.7 Alternate Stage 1 Resources
- 7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.9 Residual Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.10 Financial Settlement
- 7.11 PJMSettlement as Counterparty

## 8. EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM

- 8.1 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options
- 8.2 Participant Qualifications
- 8.3 Metering Requirements
- 8.4 Registration

- 8.5 Pre-Emergency Operations
- 8.6 Emergency Operations
- 8.7 Verification
- 8.8 Market Settlements
- 8.9 Reporting and Compliance
- 8.10 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot
- 8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation

#### ATTACHMENT L

List of Transmission Owners

- ATTACHMENT M
  - PJM Market Monitoring Plan

### ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

## PJM Market Monitor Plan Attachment M Appendix

- I Confidentiality of Data and Information
- II Development of Inputs for Prospective Mitigation
- III Black Start Service
- IV Deactivation Rates
- V Opportunity Cost Calculation
- VI FTR Forfeiture Rule
- VII Forced Outage Rule
- VIII Data Collection and Verification

## ATTACHMENT M-1 (FirstEnergy)

Energy Procedure Manual for Determining Supplier Total Hourly Energy Obligation

ATTACHMENT M-2 (First Energy)

Energy Procedure Manual for Determining Supplier Peak Load Share

**Procedures for Load Determination** 

ATTACHMENT M-2 (ComEd)

Determination of Capacity Peak Load Contributions and Network Service Peak Load Contributions

ATTACHMENT M-2 (PSE&G)

**Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers** 

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Atlantic City Electric Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Delmarva Power & Light Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Delmarva Power & Light Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

### ATTACHMENT M-2 (Duke Energy Ohio, Inc.) Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions, Network Service Peak Load and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

#### ATTACHMENT N

Form of Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study Agreement

#### **ATTACHMENT N-1**

Form of System Impact Study Agreement

#### **ATTACHMENT N-2**

Form of Facilities Study Agreement

#### ATTACHMENT N-3

#### Form of Optional Interconnection Study Agreement

### ATTACHMENT O

#### Form of Interconnection Service Agreement

- 1.0 Parties
- 2.0 Authority
- 3.0 Customer Facility Specifications
- 4.0 Effective Date
- 5.0 Security
- 6.0 Project Specific Milestones
- 7.0 Provision of Interconnection Service
- 8.0 Assumption of Tariff Obligations
- 9.0 Facilities Study
- 10.0 Construction of Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities
- 11.0 Interconnection Specifications
- 12.0 Power Factor Requirement
- 12.0A RTU
- 13.0 Charges
- 14.0 Third Party Benefits
- 15.0 Waiver
- 16.0 Amendment
- 17.0 Construction With Other Parts Of The Tariff
- 18.0 Notices
- 19.0 Incorporation Of Other Documents
- 20.0 Addendum of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnection Service
- 21.0 Addendum of Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status
- 22.0 Addendum of Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility
- 23.0 Infrastructure Security of Electric System Equipment and Operations and Control Hardware and Software is Essential to Ensure Day-to-Day Reliability and Operational Security

#### **Specifications for Interconnection Service Agreement**

- 1.0 Description of [generating unit(s)] [Merchant Transmission Facilities] (the Customer Facility) to be Interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region
- 2.0 Rights
- 3.0 Construction Responsibility and Ownership of Interconnection Facilities
- 4.0 Subject to Modification Pursuant to the Negotiated Contract Option
- 4.1 Attachment Facilities Charge

- 4.2 Network Upgrades Charge
- 4.3 Local Upgrades Charge
- 4.4 Other Charges
- 4.5 Cost of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 4.6 Cost breakdown
- 4.7 Security Amount Breakdown

### **ATTACHMENT O APPENDIX 1: Definitions**

#### ATTACHMENT O APPENDIX 2: Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnections 1 Commencement, Term of and Conditions Precedent to

#### Interconnection Service

- 1.1 Commencement Date
- 1.2 Conditions Precedent
- 1.3 Term
- 1.4 Initial Operation
- 1.4A Limited Operation
- 1.5 Survival

#### 2 Interconnection Service

- 2.1 Scope of Service
- 2.2 Non-Standard Terms
- 2.3 No Transmission Services
- 2.4 Use of Distribution Facilities
- 2.5 Election by Behind The Meter Generation

### **3** Modification Of Facilities

- 3.1 General
- 3.2 Interconnection Request
- 3.3 Standards
- 3.4 Modification Costs

### 4 **Operations**

- 4.1 General
- 4.2 Operation of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 4.3 Interconnection Customer Obligations
- 4.4 [Reserved.]
- 4.5 Permits and Rights-of-Way
- 4.6 No Ancillary Services
- 4.7 Reactive Power
- 4.8 Under- and Over-Frequency Conditions
- 4.9 Protection and System Quality
- 4.10 Access Rights
- 4.11 Switching and Tagging Rules
- 4.12 Communications and Data Protocol
- 4.13 Nuclear Generating Facilities

#### 5 Maintenance

- 5.1 General
- 5.2 Maintenance of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 5.3 Outage Authority and Coordination
- 5.4 Inspections and Testing

- 5.5 Right to Observe Testing
- 5.6 Secondary Systems
- 5.7 Access Rights
- 5.8 Observation of Deficiencies

## **Emergency Operations**

- 6.1 Obligations
- 6.2 Notice
- 6.3 Immediate Action
- 6.4 Record-Keeping Obligations
- 7 Safety

6

9

- 7.1 General
- 7.2 Environmental Releases

## 8 Metering

- 8.1 General
- 8.2 Standards
- 8.3 Testing of Metering Equipment
- 8.4 Metering Data
- 8.5 Communications
- Force Majeure
  - 9.1 Notice
  - 9.2 Duration of Force Majeure
  - 9.3 Obligation to Make Payments
  - 9.4 Definition of Force Majeure

## 10 Charges

- 10.1 Specified Charges
- 10.2 FERC Filings

### 11 Security, Billing And Payments

- 11.1 Recurring Charges Pursuant to Section 10
- 11.2 Costs for Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and/or Merchant Network Upgrades
- 11.3 No Waiver
- 11.4 Interest

## 12 Assignment

- 12.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
- 12.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
- 12.3 Successors and Assigns

### 13 Insurance

- 13.1 Required Coverages for Generation Resources Of More Than 20 Megawatts and Merchant Transmission Facilities
- 13.1A Required Coverages for Generation Resources Of 20 Megawatts Or Less
- 13.2 Additional Insureds
- 13.3 Other Required Terms
- 13.3A No Limitation of Liability
- 13.4 Self-Insurance
- 13.5 Notices; Certificates of Insurance

- 13.6 Subcontractor Insurance
- 13.7 Reporting Incidents

## 14 Indemnity

- 14.1 Indemnity
- 14.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 14.3 Indemnified Person
- 14.4 Amount Owing
- 14.5 Limitation on Damages
- 14.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 14.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions

## 15 Breach, Cure And Default

- 15.1 Breach
- 15.2 Continued Operation
- 15.3 Notice of Breach
- 15.4 Cure and Default
- 15.5 Right to Compel Performance
- 15.6 Remedies Cumulative

## 16 Termination

- 16.1 Termination
- 16.2 Disposition of Facilities Upon Termination
- 16.3 FERC Approval
- 16.4 Survival of Rights

## 17 Confidentiality

- 17.1 Term
- 17.2 Scope
- 17.3 Release of Confidential Information
- 17.4 Rights
- 17.5 No Warranties
- 17.6 Standard of Care
- 17.7 Order of Disclosure
- 17.8 Termination of Interconnection Service Agreement
- 17.9 Remedies
- 17.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
- 17.11 No Interconnection Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information
- 17.12 Information that is Public Domain
- 17.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information

### 18 Subcontractors

- 18.1 Use of Subcontractors
- 18.2 Responsibility of Principal
- 18.3 Indemnification by Subcontractors
- 18.4 Subcontractors Not Beneficiaries

### **19** Information Access And Audit Rights

- 19.1 Information Access
- 19.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
- 19.3 Audit Rights
- 20 Disputes

- 20.1 Submission
- 20.2 Rights Under The Federal Power Act
- 20.3 Equitable Remedies

## 21 Notices

- 21.1 General
- 21.2 Emergency Notices
- 21.3 Operational Contacts

## 22 Miscellaneous

- 22.1 Regulatory Filing
- 22.2 Waiver
- 22.3 Amendments and Rights Under the Federal Power Act
- 22.4 Binding Effect
- 22.5 Regulatory Requirements

## 23 Representations And Warranties

23.1 General

## 24 Tax Liability

- 24.1 Safe Harbor Provisions
- 24.2. Tax Indemnity
- 24.3 Taxes Other Than Income Taxes
- 24.4 Income Tax Gross-Up
- 24.5 Tax Status

## ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE A

## Customer Facility Location/Site Plan

## **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE B**

**Single-Line Diagram** 

ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE C

List of Metering Equipment

### ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE D

## Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards

### **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE E**

Schedule of Charges

**ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE F** 

Schedule of Non-Standard Terms & Conditions

### **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE G**

Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status

### **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE H**

Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility

## ATTACHMENT O-1

Form of Interim Interconnection Service Agreement

## ATTACHMENT P

### Form of Interconnection Construction Service Agreement

- 1.0 Parties
- 2.0 Authority
- 3.0 Customer Facility
- 4.0 Effective Date and Term

- 4.1 Effective Date
- 4.2 Term
- 4.3 Survival
- 5.0 Construction Responsibility
- 6.0 [Reserved.]
- 7.0 Scope of Work
- 8.0 Schedule of Work
- 9.0 [Reserved.]
- 10.0 Notices
- 11.0 Waiver
- 12.0 Amendment
- 13.0 Incorporation Of Other Documents
- 14.0 Addendum of Interconnection Customer's Agreement
- to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status
- 15.0 Addendum of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnection Service
- 16.0 Addendum of Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility
- 17.0 Infrastructure Security of Electric System Equipment and Operations and Control Hardware and Software is Essential to Ensure Day-to-Day Reliability and Operational Security

### **ATTACHMENT P - APPENDIX 1 – DEFINITIONS**

# ATTACHMENT P - APPENDIX 2 – STANDARD CONSTRUCTION TERMS AND CONDITIONS

### Preamble

**1** Facilitation by Transmission Provider

### 2 Construction Obligations

- 2.1 Interconnection Customer Obligations
  - 2.2 Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and Merchant Network Upgrades
  - 2.2A Scope of Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards
  - 2.3 Construction By Interconnection Customer
  - 2.4 Tax Liability
  - 2.5 Safety
  - 2.6 Construction-Related Access Rights
  - 2.7 Coordination Among Constructing Parties

### 3 Schedule of Work

- 3.1 Construction by Interconnection Customer
- 3.2 Construction by Interconnected Transmission Owner
- 3.2.1 Standard Option
  - 3.2.2 Negotiated Contract Option
- 3.2.3 Option to Build
- 3.3 Revisions to Schedule of Work
- 3.4 Suspension
  - 3.4.1 Costs
  - 3.4.2 Duration of Suspension
- 3.5 Right to Complete Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities

- 3.6 Suspension of Work Upon Default
- 3.7 Construction Reports
- 3.8 Inspection and Testing of Completed Facilities
- 3.9 Energization of Completed Facilities
- 3.10 Interconnected Transmission Owner's Acceptance of

## Facilities Constructed by Interconnection Customer

## 4 Transmission Outages

4.1 Outages; Coordination

## 5 Land Rights; Transfer of Title

- 5.1 Grant of Easements and Other Land Rights
- 5.2 Construction of Facilities on Interconnection Customer Property
- 5.3 Third Parties
- 5.4 Documentation
- 5.5 Transfer of Title to Certain Facilities Constructed By Interconnection Customer
- 5.6 Liens

## **6** Warranties

- 6.1 Interconnection Customer Warranty
- 6.2 Manufacturer Warranties
- 7 [Reserved.]
- 8 [Reserved.]

## 9 Security, Billing And Payments

- 9.1 Adjustments to Security
- 9.2 Invoice
- 9.3 Final Invoice
- 9.4 Disputes
- 9.5 Interest
- 9.6 No Waiver

### 10 Assignment

- 10.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
- 10.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
- 10.3 Successors and Assigns

### 11 Insurance

- 11.1 Required Coverages For Generation Resources Of More Than 20 Megawatts and Merchant Transmission Facilities
- 11.1A Required Coverages For Generation Resources of
- 20 Megawatts Or Less
- 11.2 Additional Insureds
- 11.3 Other Required Terms
- 11.3A No Limitation of Liability
- 11.4 Self-Insurance
- 11.5 Notices; Certificates of Insurance
- 11.6 Subcontractor Insurance
- 11.7 Reporting Incidents

### 12 Indemnity

12.1 Indemnity

- 12.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 12.3 Indemnified Person
- 12.4 Amount Owing
- 12.5 Limitation on Damages
- 12.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 12.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions

### 13 Breach, Cure And Default

- 13.1 Breach
- 13.2 Notice of Breach
- 13.3 Cure and Default
- 13.3.1 Cure of Breach
- 13.4 Right to Compel Performance
- 13.5 Remedies Cumulative

#### 14 Termination

- 14.1 Termination
- 14.2 [Reserved.]
- 14.3 Cancellation By Interconnection Customer
- 14.4 Survival of Rights

#### 15 Force Majeure

- 15.1 Notice
- 15.2 Duration of Force Majeure
- 15.3 Obligation to Make Payments
- 15.4 Definition of Force Majeure

#### 16 Subcontractors

- 16.1 Use of Subcontractors
- 16.2 Responsibility of Principal
- 16.3 Indemnification by Subcontractors
- 16.4 Subcontractors Not Beneficiaries

#### 17 Confidentiality

- 17.1 Term
- 17.2 Scope
- 17.3 Release of Confidential Information
- 17.4 Rights
- 17.5 No Warranties
- 17.6 Standard of Care
- 17.7 Order of Disclosure
- 17.8 Termination of Construction Service Agreement
- 17.9 Remedies

18

- 17.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
- 17.11 No Construction Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information of Another Construction Party 17.12 Information that is Public Domain
- 17.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information

### **Information Access And Audit Rights**

- 18.1 Information Access
- 18.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
- 18.3 Audit Rights

#### **19 Disputes**

- 19.1 Submission
- 19.2 Rights Under The Federal Power Act
- 19.3 Equitable Remedies

## 20 Notices

- 20.1 General
- 20.2 Operational Contacts

## 21 Miscellaneous

- 21.1 Regulatory Filing
- 21.2 Waiver
- 21.3 Amendments and Rights under the Federal Power Act
- 21.4 Binding Effect
- 21.5 Regulatory Requirements

## 22 Representations and Warranties

- 22.1 General
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE A**

Site Plan

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE B

Single-Line Diagram of Interconnection Facilities

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE C

Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities to be Built by Interconnected Transmission Owner

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE D

**Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities to be Built by Interconnection Customer Pursuant to Option to Build** 

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE E

Merchant Network Upgrades to be Built by Interconnected Transmission Owner

## **ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE F**

Merchant Network Upgrades to be Built by Interconnection Customer Pursuant to Option to Build

- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE G** 
  - **Customer Interconnection Facilities**
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE H**

Negotiated Contract Option Terms

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE I

Scope of Work

- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE J** 
  - Schedule of Work
- ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE K
  - Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE L

Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Confirm with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions For Non-Taxable Status

- ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE M
  - Schedule of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE N**

**Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility ATTACHMENT O PJM Credit Policy** ATTACHMENT R Lost Revenues Of PJM Transmission Owners And Distribution of Revenues Remitted By MISO, SECA Rates to Collect PJM Transmission Owner Lost **Revenues Under Attachment X, And Revenues From PJM Existing Transactions ATTACHMENT S** Form of Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study Agreement **ATTACHMENT T Identification of Merchant Transmission Facilities ATTACHMENT U Independent Transmission Companies** ATTACHMENT V Form of ITC Agreement ATTACHMENT W **COMMONWEALTH EDISON COMPANY** ATTACHMENT X **Seams Elimination Cost Assignment Charges** NOTICE OF ADOPTION OF NERC TRANSMISSION LOADING RELIEF PROCEDURES NOTICE OF ADOPTION OF LOCAL TRANSMISSION LOADING REIEF PROCEDURES SCHEDULE OF PARTIES ADOPTING LOCAL TRANSMISSION LOADING **RELIEF PROCEDURES ATTACHMENT Y** Forms of Screens Process Interconnection Request (For Generation Facilities of 2 MW or less) **ATTACHMENT Z Certification Codes and Standards ATTACHMENT AA Certification of Small Generator Equipment Packages ATTACHMENT BB** Form of Certified Inverter-Based Generating Facility No Larger Than 10 kW **Interconnection Service Agreement** ATTACHMENT CC Form of Certificate of Completion (Small Generating Inverter Facility No Larger Than 10 kW) **ATTACHMENT DD Reliability Pricing Model** ATTACHMENT EE Form of Upgrade Request **ATTACHMENT FF** Form of Initial Study Agreement **ATTACHMENT GG** Form of Upgrade Construction Service Agreement

Article 1 – Definitions And Other Documents

- 1.0 Defined Terms
- 1.1 Incorporation of Other Documents

Article 2 – Responsibility for Direct Assignment Facilities or Customer-Funded Upgrades

- 2.0 New Service Customer Financial Responsibilities
- 2.1 Obligation to Provide Security
- 2.2 Failure to Provide Security
- 2.3 Costs
- 2.4 Transmission Owner Responsibilities

Article 3 – Rights To Transmission Service

- 3.0 No Transmission Service
- Article 4 Early Termination
  - 4.0 Termination by New Service Customer
- Article 5 Rights
  - 5.0 Rights
  - 5.1 Amount of Rights Granted
  - 5.2 Availability of Rights Granted
  - 5.3 Credits
- Article 6 Miscellaneous
  - 6.0 Notices
  - 6.1 Waiver
  - 6.2 Amendment
  - 6.3 No Partnership
  - 6.4 Counterparts

#### ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX I –

### SCOPE AND SCHEDULE OF WORK FOR DIRECT ASSIGNMENT FACILITIES OR CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES TO BE BUILT BY TRANSMISSION OWNER

#### **ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX II - DEFINITIONS**

- 1 Definitions
  - 1.1 Affiliate
  - 1.2 Applicable Laws and Regulations
  - 1.3 Applicable Regional Reliability Council
  - 1.4 Applicable Standards
  - 1.5 Breach
  - 1.6 Breaching Party
  - 1.7 Cancellation Costs
  - 1.8 Commission
  - 1.9 Confidential Information
  - 1.10 Constructing Entity
  - 1.11 Control Area
  - 1.12 Costs
  - 1.13 Default
  - 1.14 Delivering Party
  - 1.15 Emergency Condition

- 1.16 Environmental Laws
- 1.17 Facilities Study
- 1.18 Federal Power Act
- 1.19 FERC
- 1.20 Firm Point-To-Point
- 1.21 Force Majeure
- 1.22 Good Utility Practice
- 1.23 Governmental Authority
- 1.24 Hazardous Substances
- 1.25 Incidental Expenses
- 1.26 Local Upgrades
- 1.27 Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 1.28 MAAC
- 1.29 MAAC Control Zone
- 1.30 NERC
- 1.31 Network Upgrades
- 1.32 Office of the Interconnection
- 1.33 Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement
- 1.34 Part I
- 1.35 Part II
- 1.36 Part III
- 1.37 Part IV
- 1.38 Part VI
- 1.39 PJM Interchange Energy Market
- 1.40 PJM Manuals
- 1.41 PJM Region
- 1.42 PJM West Region
- 1.43 Point(s) of Delivery
- 1.44 Point(s) of Receipt
- 1.45 Project Financing
- 1.46 Project Finance Entity
- 1.47 Reasonable Efforts
- 1.48 Receiving Party
- 1.49 Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
- 1.50 Schedule and Scope of Work
- 1.51 Security
- 1.52 Service Agreement
- 1.53 State
- 1.54 Transmission System
- 1.55 VACAR

#### ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX III – GENERAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS

- 1.0 Effective Date and Term
  - 1.1 Effective Date
  - 1.2 Term
  - 1.3 Survival

- 2.0 Facilitation by Transmission Provider
- 3.0 Construction Obligations
  - 3.1 Direct Assignment Facilities or Customer-Funded Upgrades
  - 3.2 Scope of Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards
- 4.0 Tax Liability
  - 4.1 New Service Customer Payments Taxable
  - 4.2 Income Tax Gross-Up
  - 4.3 Private Letter Ruling
  - 4.4 Refund
  - 4.5 Contests
  - 4.6 Taxes Other Than Income Taxes
  - 4.7 Tax Status
- 5.0 Safety
  - 5.1 General
  - 5.2 Environmental Releases
- 6.0 Schedule Of Work
  - 6.1 Standard Option
  - 6.2 Option to Build
  - 6.3 Revisions to Schedule and Scope of Work
  - 6.4 Suspension
- 7.0 Suspension of Work Upon Default
  - 7.1 Notification and Correction of Defects
- 8.0 Transmission Outages
  - 8.1 Outages; Coordination
- 9.0 Security, Billing and Payments
  - 9.1 Adjustments to Security
    - 9.2 Invoice
    - 9.3 Final Invoice
    - 9.4 Disputes
    - 9.5 Interest
    - 9.6 No Waiver
- 10.0 Assignment
  - 10.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
  - 10.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
  - 10.3 Successors and Assigns
- 11.0 Insurance
  - 11.1 Required Coverages
  - 11.2 Additional Insureds
  - 11.3 Other Required Terms
  - 11.4 No Limitation of Liability
  - 11.5 Self-Insurance
  - 11.6 Notices: Certificates of Insurance
  - 11.7 Subcontractor Insurance
  - 11.8 Reporting Incidents
- 12.0 Indemnity
  - 12.1 Indemnity

- 12.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 12.3 Indemnified Person
- 12.4 Amount Owing
- 12.5 Limitation on Damages
- 12.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 12.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions
- 13.0 Breach, Cure And Default
  - 13.1 Breach
  - 13.2 Notice of Breach
  - 13.3 Cure and Default
  - 13.4 Right to Compel Performance
  - 13.5 Remedies Cumulative
- 14.0 Termination
  - 14.1 Termination
  - 14.2 Cancellation By New Service Customer
  - 14.3 Survival of Rights
  - 14.4 Filing at FERC
- 15.0 Force Majeure
  - 15.1 Notice
  - 15.2 Duration of Force Majeure
  - 15.3 Obligation to Make Payments
- 16.0 Confidentiality
  - 16.1 Term
  - 16.2 Scope
  - 16.3 Release of Confidential Information
  - 16.4 Rights
  - 16.5 No Warranties
  - 16.6 Standard of Care
  - 16.7 Order of Disclosure
  - 16.8 Termination of Upgrade Construction Service Agreement
  - 16.9 Remedies
  - 16.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
  - 16.11 No Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information of Party 16.12 Information that is Public Domain
  - 16.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information
- 17.0 Information Access And Audit Rights
  - 17.1 Information Access
  - 17.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
  - 17.3 Audit Rights
  - 17.4 Waiver
  - 17.5 Amendments and Rights under the Federal Power Act
  - 17.6 Regulatory Requirements
- 18.0 Representation and Warranties
- 18.1 General
- 19.0 Inspection and Testing of Completed Facilities
  - 19.1 Coordination

- 19.2 Inspection and Testing
- 19.3 Review of Inspection and Testing by Transmission Owner
- 19.4 Notification and Correction of Defects
- 19.5 Notification of Results
- 20.0 Energization of Completed Facilities
- 21.0 Transmission Owner's Acceptance of Facilities Constructed by New Service Customer
- 22.0 Transfer of Title to Certain Facilities Constructed By New Service Customer
- 23.0 Liens

ATTACHMENT HH – RATES, TERMS, AND CONDITIONS OF SERVICE FOR PJMSETTLEMENT, INC.

# ATTACHMENT II – MTEP PROJECT COST RECOVERY FOR ATSI ZONE

# ATTACHMENT JJ – MTEP PROJECT COST RECOVERY FOR DEOK ZONE

# ATTACHMENT KK - FORM OF DESIGNATED ENTITY AGREEMENT

# ATTACHMENT LL - FORM OF INTERCONNECTION COORDINATION AGREEMENT

# **Definitions – C-D**

## **Canadian Guaranty:**

Canadian Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

#### **Cancellation Costs:**

The Costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Part IV and/or Part VI of the Tariff.

#### **Capacity:**

Capacity is the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

#### **Capacity Credit:**

"Capacity Credit" shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 11 of the Operating Agreement, including Capacity Credits obtained prior to the termination of such Schedule applicable to periods after the termination of such Schedule.

#### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

"Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit" or "CETL" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

"Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective" or "CETO" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

"Capacity Export Transmission Customer" shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Part II of this Tariff to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in section 6.6(g).

# **Capacity Import Limit:**

"Capacity Import Limit" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

The rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

#### **Capacity Market Buyer:**

"Capacity Market Buyer" shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

#### **Capacity Market Seller:**

"Capacity Market Seller" shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

#### **Capacity Performance Resource:**

"Capacity Performance Resource" shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in section 5.5A(a).

#### **Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

"Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction" shall have the meaning specified in section 5.14D.

#### **Capacity Resource:**

Shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

"Capacity Resource Clearing Price" shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Section 5.

#### **Capacity Storage Resource:**

"Capacity Storage Resource" shall mean any hydroelectric power plant, flywheel, battery storage, or other such facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets and which participates in the Reliability Pricing Model.

# **Capacity Transfer Right:**

"Capacity Transfer Right" shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

#### **Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

#### **Cold Weather Alert:**

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

#### **Collateral Call:**

Collateral Call is a notice to a Participant that additional Financial Security, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with this policy.

#### **Commencement Date:**

The date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

#### **Commission:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or FERC.

#### **Committed Offer:**

"Commited Offer" shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# **Completed Application:**

An Application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

# **Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

"Compliance Aggregation Area" or "CAA" shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, or the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

#### **Conditional Incremental Auction:**

"Conditional Incremental Auction" shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

#### **CONE** Area:

"CONE Area" shall mean the areas listed in section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

#### **Confidential Information:**

Any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party's technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

#### **Congestion Price:**

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

The certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

# **Constructing Entity:**

Either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

#### **Construction Party:**

A party to a Construction Service Agreement. "Construction Parties" shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

#### **Construction Service Agreement:**

Either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

#### **Control Area:**

An electric power system or combination of electric power systems to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(1) match, at all times, the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and capacity and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and

(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

# **Control Zone:**

Shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

# **Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

Transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

#### **Coordinated External Transaction:**

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# **Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **Corporate Guaranty:**

Corporate Guaranty is a legal document used by one entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

#### **Cost of New Entry:**

"Cost of New Entry" or "CONE" shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with section 5.

#### **Costs:**

As used in Part IV, Part VI and related attachments to the Tariff, costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

#### **Counterparty:**

"Counterparty" shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member's own.

# **Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

Credit Available for Export Transactions is a set-aside of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

# **Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

A Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions is the Market Participant's Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTR, Export Transactions, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in this policy.

#### **Credit Breach:**

Credit Breach is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q or other provisions of this Agreement.

#### **Credit-Limited Offer:**

Credit-Limited Offer shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Seller in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Seller.

#### **Credit Score:**

Credit Score is a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

#### **CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

# **CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **Curtailment:**

A reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

# **Curtailment Service Provider:**

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

#### **Customer Facility:**

Generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Subparts A of Part IV of the Tariff.

#### **Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

Any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Section 217 of the Tariff, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

#### **Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

All facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer's side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

#### **Daily Deficiency Rate:**

"Daily Deficiency Rate" shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under sections 7, 8, 9, or 13.

# **Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

"Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation" shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or, as to an FRR entity, in Schedule 8.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or, as to an FRR Entity in Schedule 8.1 of the RAA.

#### **Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Loss Price:**

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Prices:**

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability*First* Corporation and SERC.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

## **Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Dayahead Energy Market.

#### **Deactivation:**

The retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Part V of this Tariff.

# **Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

The credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to section 114 of this Tariff.

#### **Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

The formula rate established pursuant to section 115 of this Tariff.

#### **Deactivation Date:**

The date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

#### **Decrement Bid:**

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

#### **Delivering Party:**

The entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

# **Delivery Year:**

Delivery Year shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Section 5, hereof, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### **Demand Bid:**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

#### **Demand Bid Limit:**

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Bid Screening:**

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Resource:**

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

#### **Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

"Demand Resource Factor" or ("DR Factor") shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Designated Agent:**

Any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

#### **Designated Entity:**

"Designated Entity" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# **Direct Assignment Facilities:**

Facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

#### **Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

#### **Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

# **Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### **Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# **Definitions – O – P - Q**

# **Obligation:**

Obligation is all amounts owed to PJMSettlement for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under both Part II and Part III of the O.A.T.T.), and other services or obligations pursuant to the Agreements. In addition, aggregate amounts that will be owed to PJMSettlement in the future for Capacity purchases within the PJM Capacity markets will be added to this figure. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

# **Offer Data:**

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the Transmission System in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

# **Office of the Interconnection:**

Office of the Interconnection shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

# **Office of the Interconnection Control Center:**

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **On-Site Generators:**

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **Open Access Same-Time Information System (OASIS):**

The information system and standards of conduct contained in Part 37 and Part 38 of the Commission's regulations and all additional requirements implemented by subsequent Commission orders dealing with OASIS.

# **Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement:**

That agreement dated as of April 1, 1997 and as amended and restated as of June 2, 1997, including all Schedules, Exhibits, Appendices, addenda or supplements hereto, as amended from time to time thereafter, among the Members of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

# **Operating Day:**

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

# **Operating Margin:**

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

#### **Operating Margin Customer:**

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

#### **Opportunity Cost:**

"Opportunity Cost" shall mean a component of the Market Seller Offer Cap calculated in accordance with section 6.

#### **OPSI Advisory Committee:**

"OPSI Advisory Committee" means the committee established under Section III.G.

#### **Option to Build:**

The option of the New Service Customer to build certain Customer-Funded Upgrades, as set forth in, and subject to the terms of, the Construction Service Agreement.

#### **Optional Interconnection Study:**

A sensitivity analysis of an Interconnection Request based on assumptions specified by the Interconnection Customer in the Optional Interconnection Study Agreement.

#### **Optional Interconnection Study Agreement:**

The form of agreement for preparation of an Optional Interconnection Study, as set forth in Attachment N-3 of the Tariff.

# Part I:

Tariff Definitions and Common Service Provisions contained in Sections 2 through 12.

# Part II:

Tariff Sections 13 through 27 pertaining to Point-To-Point Transmission Service in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

# Part III:

Tariff Sections 28 through 35 pertaining to Network Integration Transmission Service in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

#### Part IV:

Tariff Sections 36 through 112 pertaining to generation or merchant transmission interconnection to the Transmission System in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

#### Part V:

Tariff Sections 113 through 122 pertaining to the deactivation of generating units in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

#### Part VI:

Tariff Sections 200 through 237 pertaining to the queuing, study, and agreements relating to New Service Requests, and the rights associated with Customer-Funded Upgrades in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

#### **Participant:**

A Participant is a Market Participant and/or Transmission Customer and/or Applicant requesting to be an active Market Participant and/or Transmission Customer.

#### **Parties:**

The Transmission Provider, as administrator of the Tariff, and the Transmission Customer receiving service under the Tariff. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to Transmission Customers.

# **Peak-Hour Dispatch:**

"Peak-Hour Dispatch" shall mean, for purposes of calculating the Energy and Ancillary Services Revenue Offset under section 5 of this Attachment, an assumption, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, that the Reference Resource is committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in four distinct blocks of four hours of continuous output for each block from the peak-hour period beginning with the hour ending 0800 EPT through to the hour ending 2300 EPT for any day when the average day-ahead LMP for the area for which the Net Cost of New Entry is being determined is greater than, or equal to, the cost to generate (including the cost for a complete start and shutdown cycle) for at least two hours during each four-hour block, where such blocks shall be assumed to be committed independently; provided that, if there are not at least two economic hours in any given four-hour block, then the Reference Resource shall be assumed not to be committed for such block; and to the extent not committed in any such block in the Day-Ahead Energy Market under the above conditions based on Day-Ahead LMPs, is dispatched in the Real-Time Energy Market for such block if the Real-Time LMP is greater than or equal to the cost to generate under the same conditions as described above for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

# **Peak Market Activity:**

Peak Market Activity is a measure of exposure for which credit is required, involving peak exposures in rolling three-week periods over a year timeframe, with two semi-annual reset points, pursuant to provisions of section II.D of this Credit Policy.

# **Peak Season:**

"Peak Season" shall mean the weeks containing the 24th through 36th Wednesdays of the calendar year. Each such week shall begin on a Monday and end on the following Sunday, except for the week containing the 36th Wednesday, which shall end on the following Friday.

# **Percentage Internal Resources Required:**

"Percentage Internal Resources Required" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **Performance Assessment Hour:**

"Performance Assessment Hour" shall mean each whole or partial clock-hour for which an Emergency Action has been declared by the Office of the Interconnection, provided, however, that Performance Assessment Hours for a Base Capacity Resource shall not include any hours outside the calendar months of June through September.

# PJM:

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., including the Office of the Interconnection as referenced in the PJM Operating Agreement.

# PJM Administrative Service:

The services provided by PJM pursuant to Schedule 9 of this Tariff.

## PJM Board:

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of PJM or its designated representative, exclusive of any members of PJM Management.

#### **PJM Control Area:**

The Control Area that is recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

# **PJM Entities:**

"PJM Entities" mean PJM, including the Market Monitoring Unit, the PJM Board, and PJM's officers, employees, representatives, advisors, contractors, and consultants.

#### **PJM Interchange:**

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

#### **PJM Interchange Energy Market:**

The regional competitive market administered by the Transmission Provider for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale interstate commerce and related services, as more fully set forth in Attachment K – Appendix to the Tariff and Schedule 1 to the Operating Agreement.

#### **PJM Interchange Export:**

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

# **PJM Interchange Import:**

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

#### PJM Liaison:

"PJM Liaison" means the liaison established under Section III.I.

#### **PJM Management:**

"PJM Management" means the officers, executives, supervisors and employee managers of PJM.

#### **PJM Manuals:**

The instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **PJM Markets:**

"PJM Markets" mean the PJM Interchange Energy and capacity markets, including the RPM auctions, together with all bilateral or other wholesale electric power and energy transactions, capacity transactions, ancillary services transactions (including black start service), transmission transactions and any other market operated under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within the PJM Region, wherein Participants may incur Obligations to PJMSettlement.

#### **PJM Market Rules:**

"PJM Market Rules" mean the rules, standards, procedures, and practices of the PJM Markets set forth in the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement, the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the PJM Manuals, the PJM Regional Practices Document, the PJM-Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator Joint Operating Agreement or any other document setting forth market rules.

#### PJM Net Assets:

"PJM Net Assets" shall mean the total assets per PJM's consolidated quarterly or year-end financial statements most recently issued as of the date of the receipt of written notice of a claim less amounts for which PJM is acting as a temporary custodian on behalf of its Members, transmission developers/Designated Entities, and generation developers, including, but not limited to, cash deposits related to credit requirement compliance, study and/or interconnection receivables, member prepayments, invoiced amounts collected from Net Buyers but have not yet been paid to Net Sellers, and excess congestion (as described in Section 5.2.6).

# PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("O.A.T.T."):

The Open Access Transmission Tariff of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., on file with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, and as revised from time to time.

#### PJM Open Access Same-time Information System:

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

#### **PJM Operating Agreement:**

"PJM Operating Agreement" means the Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM on file with the Commission.

#### **PJM Region:**

Shall have the meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

#### **PJM Regional Practices Document:**

"PJM Regional Practices Document" means the document of that title that compiles and describes the practices in the PJM Markets and that is made available in hard copy and on the Internet.

#### PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin:

"PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin" shall have the meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

#### PJM Region Peak Load Forecast:

"PJM Region Peak Load Forecast" shall mean the peak load forecast used by the Office of the Interconnection in determining the PJM Region Reliability Requirement, and shall be determined on both a preliminary and final basis as set forth in section 5.

# PJM Region Reliability Requirement:

"PJM Region Reliability Requirement" shall mean, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, the Forecast Pool Requirement multiplied by the Preliminary PJM Region Peak Load Forecast, less the sum of all Preliminary Unforced Capacity Obligations of FRR Entities in the PJM Region; and, for purposes of the Incremental Auctions, the Forecast Pool Requirement multiplied by the updated PJM Region Peak Load Forecast, less the sum of all updated Unforced Capacity Obligations of FRR Entities in the PJM Region.

#### **PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

"PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement" means the Reliability Assurance Agreement among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region on file with the Commission.

#### **PJMSettlement:**

"PJM Settlement" or "PJM Settlement, Inc." shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **PJM Tariff:**

"PJM Tariff" or "Tariff shall mean that certain "PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff", including any schedules, appendices or exhibits attached thereto, on file with FERC and as amended from time to time thereafter.

#### **PJM Transmission Owners Agreement:**

"PJM Transmission Owners Agreement" means the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement on file with the Commission.

#### Plan:

"Plan" means the PJM market monitoring plan set forth in this Attachment M.

#### **Planned Demand Resource:**

"Planned Demand Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planned External Financed Generation Capacity Resource:**

Planned External Financed Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Planned External Generation Capacity Resource that, prior to August 7, 2015, has an effective agreement that is the equivalent of an Interconnection Service Agreement, has submitted to the Office of the Interconnection the appropriate certification attesting achievement of Financial Close, and has

secured at least 50 percent of the MWs of firm transmission service required to qualify such resource under the deliverability requirements of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Planned External Generation Capacity Resource:**

"Planned External Generation Capacity Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planned Financed Generation Capacity Resource:**

Planned Financed Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that, prior to August 7, 2015, has an effective Interconnection Service Agreement and has submitted to the Office of the Interconnection the appropriate certification attesting achievement of Financial Close.

#### **Planned Generation Capacity Resource:**

"Planned Generation Capacity Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planning Period:**

"Planning Period" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planning Period Balance:**

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

#### **Planning Period Quarter:**

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May. **Point(s) of Delivery:** 

Point(s) on the Transmission Provider's Transmission System where capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider will be made available to the Receiving Party under Part II of the Tariff. The Point(s) of Delivery shall be specified in the Service Agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service.

#### **Point of Interconnection:**

The point or points, shown in the appropriate appendix to the Interconnection Service Agreement and the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, where the Customer Interconnection Facilities interconnect with the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities or the Transmission System.

# **Point**(s) of Receipt:

Point(s) of interconnection on the Transmission Provider's Transmission System where capacity and energy will be made available to the Transmission Provider by the Delivering Party under Part II of the Tariff. The Point(s) of Receipt shall be specified in the Service Agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service.

#### **Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

The reservation and transmission of capacity and energy on either a firm or non-firm basis from the Point(s) of Receipt to the Point(s) of Delivery under Part II of the Tariff.

#### **Power Purchaser:**

The entity that is purchasing the capacity and energy to be transmitted under the Tariff.

# **PRD** Curve

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Provider**

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **PRD Reservation Price**

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Substation:**

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Pre-Confirmed Application:**

An Application that commits the Eligible Customer to execute a Service Agreement upon receipt of notification that the Transmission Provider can provide the requested Transmission Service.

#### **Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# **Pre-Expansion PJM Zones:**

Zones included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for certain Transmission Owners – Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, Pennsylvania Power & Light Group, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, Allegheny Power, and Rockland Electric Company.

#### **Price Responsive Demand**

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **Primary Reserve:**

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

#### **Primary Reserve Requirement:**

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

#### **Project Financing:**

Shall mean: (a) one or more loans, leases, equity and/or debt financings, together with all modifications, renewals, supplements, substitutions and replacements thereof, the proceeds of which are used to finance or refinance the costs of the Customer Facility, any alteration, expansion or improvement to the Customer Facility, the purchase and sale of the Customer Facility or the operation of the Customer Facility; (b) a power purchase agreement pursuant to which Interconnection Customer's obligations are secured by a mortgage or other lien on the Customer Facility; or (c) loans and/or debt issues secured by the Customer Facility.

#### **Project Finance Entity:**

Shall mean: (a) a holder, trustee or agent for holders, of any component of Project Financing; or (b) any purchaser of capacity and/or energy produced by the Customer Facility to which

Interconnection Customer has granted a mortgage or other lien as security for some or all of Interconnection Customer's obligations under the corresponding power purchase agreement.

# **Projected PJM Market Revenues:**

"Projected PJM Market Revenues" shall mean a component of the Market Seller Offer Cap calculated in accordance with section 6.

# **Proportional Multi-Driver Project:**

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# **Pseudo-Tie:**

"Pseudo-Tie" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# **Public Policy Objectives:**

"Public Policy Objectives" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### **Public Policy Requirements:**

"Public Policy Requirements" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### **Qualifying Transmission Upgrade:**

"Qualifying Transmission Upgrade" shall mean a proposed enhancement or addition to the Transmission System that: (a) will increase the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit into an LDA by a megawatt quantity certified by the Office of the Interconnection; (b) the Office of the Interconnection has determined will be in service on or before the commencement of the first Delivery Year for which such upgrade is the subject of a Sell Offer in the Base Residual Auction; (c) is the subject of a Facilities Study Agreement executed before the conduct of the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and (d) a New Service Customer is obligated to fund through a rate or charge specific to such facility or upgrade.

#### **Queue Position:**

The priority assigned to an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request pursuant to applicable provisions of Part VI.

# 1.7 General.

# 1.7.1 Market Sellers.

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **1.7.2** Market Buyers.

Only Market Buyers shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

# 1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

#### **1.7.4** General Obligations of the Market Participants.

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the (d) scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Section 36.1.1 of the PJM Tariff, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Realtime Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

# 1.7.5 Market Operations Center.

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **1.7.6** Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements

of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

# 1.7.7 Pricing.

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in an hour, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues therefrom shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

# **1.7.8** Generating Market Buyer Resources.

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to

this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

# **1.7.9** Delivery to an External Market Buyer.

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

# **1.7.10** Other Transactions.

(a) Bilateral Transactions.

(i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

(iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be

billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (v) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.

(vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility (i) during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any hour during the month. For each hour when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each hour when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy consumed.

Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected (ii) Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Part II of the PJM Tariff and shall be charged the hourly rate under Schedule 8 of the PJM Tariff for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Schedules 1, 1A, 2 through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### 1.7.11 Emergencies.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

# **1.7.12** Fees and Charges.

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

#### **1.7.13** Relationship to the PJM Region.

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

## 1.7.14 PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

## 1.7.15 Corrective Action.

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

## 1.7.16 Recording.

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

### 1.7.17 Operating Reserves.

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Section II.B of Attachment M - Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has

not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.7.18 Regulation.

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.7.19 Ramping.

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage

Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Section 2.5(d) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

# 1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

### **1.7.19B** Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Dayahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve, or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Dayahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (e) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

# **1.7.20** Communication and Operating Requirements.

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations

Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.10 Scheduling.

## 1.10.1 General.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment (d) of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

# 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection (a) specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such selfscheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;

ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and

iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

Market Sellers wishing to sell into the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit (d) offers for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), demand reductions, Regulation, Operating Reserves or other services for the following Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is selfscheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.

ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;

ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;

iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify startup and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;

iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;

v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with a second schedule applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the offer is submitted;

vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or

prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day;

viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and

ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;

x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:

a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatthour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;

b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation that shall specify the megawatt of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100 per MWh in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals: i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;

ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta W$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and

iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a nonbinding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear.

For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Dayahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, and the offer shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs).

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The MW quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

# 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

# 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

# 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

# 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatchDynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to <u>dynamic dispatchDynamic</u> <u>Transfer</u> by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

# 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

(i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and

(ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

# **1.10.7** Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral

transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the (a) least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market.

After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve

Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the nonaggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows:

i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;

ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or

iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as selfscheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.

(c) With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.

(d) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

## 1.12 Dynamic Scheduling Transfers.

(a) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource in the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically remove all or part of the generating resource's output from the PJM Region through dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer of the output to load outside the PJM Region. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. A generating unit Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall not be so eligible if all of the output of the generating unit is dynamically scheduledtransferred outside of the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(b) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource outside of the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically add all or part of the generating resource's output to the PJM Region through dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer of the output to load inside the PJM Region. A generating unit<u>Market Participant</u> otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is dynamically scheduledtransferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(c) The Transmission Provider shall implement dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfers pursuant to a request under subsections (a) or (b) above, provided that the requesting entity can demonstrate to the satisfaction of the Transmission Provider that the requesting entity has arranged for the provision of signal processing and communications from the generator generating unit to the Office of the Interconnection and other participating control areas and remains in compliance with any other procedures and operational requirements established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(d) An entity requesting dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer shall be responsible for reserving the amounts of firm or non-firm transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the dynamic transferDynamic Transfer and any required ancillary services as applicable. Firm or non-firm transmission service may be used to deliver Dynamic Schedules. Dynamic Schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Only firm transmission service may be used to deliver Pseudo-Ties. Pseudo-Ties are eligible to provide Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve as further described in the PJM Manuals. Provided, however, that anAn entity seeking to utilize dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer to coordinate operations and beneficially manage congestion in real time with PJM may execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. Dynamic scheduled\_Schedule\_transactions that occur in real time pursuant to such a congestion management agreement may utilize after-the-fact transmission reservations to account for actual energy transfers.

(e) The <u>generating unitMarket Participant</u> shall cooperate with PJM to ensure that changes in the <u>dynamic scheduleDynamic Transfer</u> value do not adversely impact PJM's

management of the PJM Area Control Error in a manner unacceptable to PJM, and, in the event that PJM, in its sole discretion, determines that the <u>generating unitMarket Participant</u>'s actions in this regard are unacceptable, PJM may terminate the <u>dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer</u> arrangement and may require such additional conditions as it deems appropriate prior to any further <u>dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfers</u>.

(f) Market Sellers of generators and other sources eligible pursuant to Schedule 2 of the PJM Tariff to receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control shall not be so eligible if the generating unit is outside of the PJM Region regardless of whether the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

## 2.6A Interface Prices.

PJM shall from time to time, as appropriate, define and revise Interface Pricing Points for purposes of calculating LMPs for energy exports to or energy imports from external balancing authority areas. Such Interface Pricing Points may represent external balancing authority areas, aggregates of external balancing authority areas, or portions of any external balancing authority area. Subject to the terms of this Section 2.6A, PJM may define Interface Pricing Points and interface pricing methods for a sub-area of a balancing authority area different from the pricing points and interface pricing methods applicable to the adjacent balancing authority area where the sub-area is located, and no action of the balancing authority area or any entity whose transactions do not source and/or sink within the sub-area shall affect the pricing points or interface pricing methods established for such sub-area. Definitions of Interface Pricing Points and price calculation methodologies may vary, depending on such factors as whether an external balancing authority area operates an organized electric market with locational pricing, whether the external balancing authority has entered an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and the availability of data from the external balancing authority area on such relevant items as unit costs, run status, and output. PJM shall negotiate in good faith with any external balancing authority that seeks to enter into an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and will file such agreement, upon execution, with the Commission. In the event PJM and an external balancing authority do not reach a mutually acceptable agreement, the external balancing authority may request, and PJM shall file with the Commission within 90 days after such request, an unexecuted congestion management agreement for such balancing authority. Nothing herein precludes PJM from entering into agreements with External Resource owners for the dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer of such resources, as contemplated by section 1.12 of this Schedule, at prices determined in accordance with such agreements. Acceptable pricing point definitions and pricing methodologies include, but are not limited to, the following:

(a) External Balancing Authority Areas that are Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM shall determine a set of nodes external to the PJM system representing an external balancing authority area or set of balancing authority areas via flow analysis, utilizing standard power flow analysis tools, of the impact of transactions from the balancing authority area or areas on the transmission facilities connecting PJM with such external area(s). PJM shall then weight the contribution of each identified node to the calculation of the interface price. For each Interface Pricing Point, a set of tie lines will be defined and each node in the interface definition will be assigned to a tie line. PJM shall utilize the sensitivity of the tie lines to an injection at each external pricing point to weight the node associated with that tie line in the Interface Pricing Point calculation, as more fully described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) External Areas that are Not Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM may define pricing points aggregating multiple directly or non-directly connected external balancing authority areas that are not part of larger centrally dispatched organizations. Prices at such points representing aggregated balancing authority areas shall be determined as described in subsection (a) above; provided, however, that PJM shall define Interface Pricing Points corresponding to individual, directly connected balancing authority areas, and establish alternative pricing methodologies for use as to such areas, to the extent that necessary supporting data is provided from the external area, as follows: (1) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to a directly connected individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with High-Low Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within the balancing authority area provides the data described in section (B) below.

(A) Under High-Low Pricing, the price for imports of energy to PJM from the external balancing authority area shall equal the LMP calculated by PJM at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area; and the price for exports of energy from PJM to the external balancing authority area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the highest price in such area, updated every 5 minutes and aggregated on an hourly basis in the real time market and calculated for each hour in the Day-Ahead market, to the extent and for the periods that the information described below is provided.

Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided **(B)** only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM real-time telemetered load, generation and similar data for such area or sub-area demonstrating that the transaction receiving such pricing sources, or sinks as appropriate, in such area or sub-area. Such data shall be of the type and in the form specified in the PJM Manuals. If such data is provided, any transaction, regardless of participant, sourcing or sinking in such area will be priced in accordance with section (A) above. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or sub-area while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(2) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to an individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area provides, in addition to the data specified in section (1)(B) above, the data described in section (B) below provided, however, that such pricing methodology shall terminate, and pricing shall be governed by the methodology described in subsection (a) or (b)(1) above, as applicable, on January 31, 2010 for any external balancing authority area that has not executed an interregional congestion management agreement with the Office of the Interconnection prior to January 31, 2010.

(A) Under Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, PJM shall compare the individual bus LMP for each generator in the PJM model in the directly connected balancing authority area or sub-area having a telemetered output greater than zero MW to the marginal cost for that generator.

In real time, during each 5-minute calculation of LMPs for the PJM Region, PJM shall calculate the energy price for imports to PJM from such area or sub-area as the lowest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP less than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP less than its marginal cost, then the import price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in that area for that 5-minute interval. PJM shall determine the set of marginal units in the external area by summing the output of the units serving load in that area in ascending order of the units' marginal costs until such sum equals the real time load in such external area. Units in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that area.

PJM similarly shall calculate the energy price for exports from PJM to such area or sub-area as the highest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP greater than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP greater than its marginal cost, then the export price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in such area for that 5-minute interval, as described above.

The hourly integrated import and export prices will be the average of all 5-minute interval prices during such hour.

Locational interface prices in the Day-ahead Market shall be calculated in the same manner as set forth above for the Real-time Market, utilizing information regarding whether each unit in such area is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day, provided as specified in subsection (B) below.

(B) Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM (i) unit-specific, real time telemetered output data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area; (ii) unit-specific marginal cost data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or subarea, prepared in accordance with the PJM Manuals and subject to the same review of the PJM Independent Market Monitor as any such cost data for internal PJM units; and (iii) a day-ahead indication for each unit in such area or sub-area as to whether that unit is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or subarea while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(C) PJM shall post the individual generator bus LMPs in the directly connected external control areas for informational purposes; provided, however, that no settlement shall take place at such external bus LMPs, and such nodes shall not be available for the submission of Virtual Transactions in the PJM Day-ahead Energy Market.

(3) All data provided to PJM by balancing and/or reliability authorities hereunder will be used only for the purpose of implementing the interface pricing set forth herein, will be treated confidentially by PJM, and will be afforded the same treatment provided to Member confidential data under the PJM Operating Agreement.

(4) PJM reserves the right to audit the data supplied to PJM hereunder by giving written notice to the relevant balancing/reliability authority/market operator no more than three months following provision of such data, and at least ten (10) business days in advance of the date that PJM wishes to initiate such audit, with completion of the audit occurring within sixty (60) days of such notice. Each party shall be responsible for its own expenses related to any such audit.

# 3.2 Market Buyers.

### 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the (d) Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

# 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be (c) determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (i) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulation hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period so the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating (e) Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

 $\begin{array}{l} Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal, Response(\delta, \delta+5 \ Min);} \\ \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{array}$ 

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

Delay Score = Abs (( $\delta$ - 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

Energy Score =  $1 - 1/n \sum Abs$  (Error);

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

# **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

## **3.2.2A.1** Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the threepivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

#### **3.2.3** Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the prices offered for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA

Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be (d) allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the dayahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource

can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation of the Seller's request for compensation of the Seller's request for compensation of the the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction, from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for

which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit,

minus the sum of (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of no-load costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Dayahead Energy Market, or

 the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

(f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the Specific of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each (h) Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for

purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with postcontingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(1)For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared ("Maximum Generation Emergency Alert"); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the

hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided (n) prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable selfscheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq 105\%$  of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$Ramp_Request_{t} = (UDStarget_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1})/(UDSLAtime_{t-1}))$$

$$RL_Desired_{t} = AOutput_{t-1} + \left(Ramp_Request_{t} * Case_Eff_time_{t-1}\right)$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

• A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the

Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the fiveminute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve

Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for en

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate

basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation (k) resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(1), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand

Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes. .

# 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with *subsection* (c) *below*, plus the amounts, if any, described in *subsection* (f) *below*.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for NonSynchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unitspecific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to

each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

## 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Dayahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or selfsupply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Dayahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per

paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i) {(URTLMP – UDALMP) x DAG, or (ii) {(URTLMP – UB) x DAG where:

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus;

UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;

DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;

UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and

where URTLMP - UDALMP and URTLMP – UB shall not be negative.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG - LMPDMW) x (UB - URTLMP)}where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding

to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the real time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining (i) reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the

generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers (b) associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with postcontingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

# 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## **3.2.6** Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

# 3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

#### I. <u>CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION</u>

#### A. <u>Party Access:</u>

1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.

2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag ("e-Tag") data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization ("RTO"), Independent System Operator ("ISO"), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

# B. <u>Required Disclosure</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to making disclosure, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.

2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

### C. <u>Disclosure to FERC and CFTC</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission ("CFTC") or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.

2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC's Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

### D. <u>Disclosure to Authorized Commissions</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:

(i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly executed Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission's Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission's filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission's Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.

(ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.

(iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.

(iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.

(v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

# 3. As regards Information Requests:

(i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.

(ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.

(iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference

not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission's ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission's Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that "exceptional circumstances," as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute "exceptional circumstances" as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

(iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as "Confidential," challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as "Confidential" shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit "Confidential" status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with "publicly available" not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).

4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:

(i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

(ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.

(iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.

(iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.

(v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

# E. <u>Market Monitoring</u>:

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

# II. <u>DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION</u>

# A. <u>Offer Price Caps</u>:

1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time, the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable.

3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit or Associated Unit status.

4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

# B. <u>Minimum Generator Operating Parameters</u>:

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/208 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of

Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

# C. <u>**RPM Must-Offer** *Requirement*</u>:

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the *RPM* must-offer *requirement* set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORd to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer of the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORd to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORd if agreement is not obtained.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the *RPM* must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;

C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. – regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,

D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the *RPM* must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# D. <u>Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:</u>

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption *or exception* request , with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing

to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption *or exception* request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption *or exception* should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

# E. <u>Market Seller Offer Caps</u>:

1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.

3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

# F. <u>Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources</u>:

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# G. <u>Data Submission</u>:

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

# H. <u>Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates</u>:

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.

3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

# I. <u>Determination of PJM Market Revenues</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the

Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# J. <u>Determination of Opportunity Costs</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

# III. <u>BLACKSTART SERVICE</u>

A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.

B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

# IV. <u>DEACTIVATION RATES</u>

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to

potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

# V. <u>OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION</u>

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

# VI. <u>FTR FORFEITURE RULE</u>

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the identity of the *Effective FTR Holder* and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the *Effective* FTR *H*older. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

# VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as

Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

# VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfer units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit. Section(s) of the PJM Operating Agreement

(Marked/Redline Format)

# **OPERATING AGREEMENT** TABLE OF CONTENTS

- 1. DEFINITIONS
  - OA Definitions A B
  - OA Definitions C D
  - OA Definitions E F
  - OA Definitions G H
  - OA Definitions I L
  - OA Definitions M N
  - OA Definitions O P
  - OA Definitions Q R
  - OA Definitions S T
  - OA Definitions U Z

# 2. FORMATION, NAME; PLACE OF BUSINESS

- 2.1 Formation of LLC; Certificate of Formation
- 2.2 Name of LLC
- 2.3 Place of Business
- 2.4 Registered Office and Registered Agent
- 3. PURPOSES AND POWERS OF LLC
  - 3.1 Purposes
  - 3.2 Powers
- 4. EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERMINATION
  - 4.1 Effective Date and Termination
  - 4.2 Governing Law
- 5. WORKING CAPITAL AND CAPITAL CONTRIBUTIONS
  - 5.1 Funding of Working Capital and Capital Contributions
  - 5.2 Contributions to Association
- 6. TAX STATUS AND DISTRIBUTIONS
  - 6.1 Tax Status
  - 6.2 Return of Capital Contributions
  - 6.3 Liquidating Distribution
- 7. PJM BOARD
  - 7.1 Composition
  - 7.2 Qualifications
  - 7.3 Term of Office
  - 7.4 Quorum
  - 7.5 Operating and Capital Budgets
  - 7.6 By-laws
  - 7.7 Duties and Responsibilities of the PJM Board
- 8. MEMBERS COMMITTEE
  - 8.1 Sectors
  - 8.2 Representatives
  - 8.3 Meetings

- 8.4 Manner of Acting
- 8.5 Chair and Vice Chair of the Members Committee
- 8.6 Senior, Standing, and Other Committees
- 8.7 User Groups
- 8.8 Powers of the Members Committee
- 9. OFFICERS
  - 9.1 Election and Term
  - 9.2 President
  - 9.3 Secretary
  - 9.4 Treasurer
  - 9.5 Renewal of Officers; Vacancies
  - 9.6 Compensation
- 10. OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION
  - 10.1 Establishment
  - 10.2 Processes and Organization
  - 10.2.1 Financial Interests
  - 10.3 Confidential Information
  - 10.4 Duties and Responsibilities
- 11. MEMBERS
  - 11.1 Management Rights
  - 11.2 Other Activities
  - 11.3 Member Responsibilities
  - 11.4 Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol
  - 11.5 Member Right to Petition
  - 11.6 Membership Requirements
  - 11.7 Associate Membership Requirements
- 12. TRANSFERS OF MEMBERSHIP INTEREST
- 13. INTERCHANGE
  - 13.1 Interchange Arrangements with Non-Members
  - 13.2 Energy Market
- 14. METERING
  - 14.1 Installation, Maintenance and Reading of Meters
  - 14.2 Metering Procedures
  - 14.3 Integrated Megawatt-Hours
  - 14.4 Meter Locations
  - 14.5 Metering of Behind The Meter Generation
- 14A TRANSMISSION LOSSES
  - 14A.1 Description of Transmission Losses
  - 14A.2 Inclusion of State Estimator Transmission Losses
  - 14A.3 Other Losses
- 15. ENFORCEMENT OF OBLIGATIONS
  - 15.1 Failure to Meet Obligations
  - 15.2 Enforcement of Obligations
  - 15.3 Obligations to a Member in Default
  - 15.4 Obligations of a Member in Default
  - 15.5 No Implied Waiver

- 15.6 Limitation on Claims
- 16. LIABILITY AND INDEMNITY
  - 16.1 Members
  - 16.2 LLC Indemnified Parties
  - 16.3 Workers Compensation Claims
  - 16.4 Limitation of Liability
  - 16.5 Resolution of Disputes
  - 16.6 Gross Negligence or Willful Misconduct
  - 16.7 Insurance

# 17. MEMBER REPRESENTATIONS, WARRANTIES AND COVENANTS

- 17.1 Representations and Warranties
- 17.2 Municipal Electric Systems
- 17.3 Survival
- 18. MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS
  - 18.1 [Reserved.]
  - 18.2 Fiscal and Taxable Year
  - 18.3 Reports
  - 18.4 Bank Accounts; Checks, Notes and Drafts
  - 18.5 Books and Records
  - 18.6 Amendment
  - 18.7 Interpretation
  - 18.8 Severability
  - 18.9 Catastrophic Force Majeure
  - 18.10 Further Assurances
  - 18.11 Seal
  - 18.12 Counterparts
  - 18.13 Costs of Meetings
  - 18.14 Notice
  - 18.15 Headings
  - 18.16 No Third-Party Beneficiaries
  - 18.17 Confidentiality
  - 18.18 Termination and Withdrawal
    - 18.18.1 Termination
    - 18.18.2 Withdrawal
    - 18.18.3 Winding Up

# RESOLUTION REGARDING ELECTION OF DIRECTORS

### SCHEDULE 1 - PJM INTERCHANGE ENERGY MARKET

- 1. MARKET OPERATIONS
  - 1.1 Introduction
  - 1.2 Cost-Based Offers
  - 1.2A Transmission Losses
  - 1.3 [Reserved for Future Use]
  - 1.4 Market Buyers
  - 1.5 Market Sellers
  - 1.5A Economic Load Response Participant
  - 1.6 Office of the Interconnection

- 1.6A PJMSettlement
- 1.7 General
- 1.8 Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process
- 1.9 Prescheduling
- 1.10 Scheduling
- 1.11 Dispatch
- 1.12 Dynamic SchedulingTransfers

# 2. CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES

- 2.1 Introduction
- 2.2 General
- 2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator
- 2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices
- 2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices
- 2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices
- 2.6A Interface Prices
- 2.7 Performance Evaluation
- 3. ACCOUNTING AND BILLING
  - 3.1 Introduction
  - 3.2 Market Buyers
  - 3.3 Market Sellers
  - 3.3A Economic Load Response Participants
  - 3.4 Transmission Customers
  - 3.5 Other Control Areas
  - 3.6 Metering Reconciliation
  - 3.7 Inadvertent Interchange
- 4. [Reserved For Future Use]
- 5. CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION CONGESTION AND LOSSES
  - 5.1 Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation
  - 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation
  - 5.3 Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow)
  - 5.4 Transmission Loss Charge Calculation
  - 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges
- 6. "MUST-RUN" FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION
  - 6.1 Introduction
  - 6.2 Identification of Facility Outages
  - 6.3 Dispatch for Local Reliability
  - 6.4 Offer Price Caps
  - 6.5 [Reserved]
  - 6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters Parameter-Limited Schedules
- 6A [Reserved]
  - 6A.1 [Reserved]
  - 6A.2 [Reserved]
  - 6A.3 [Reserved]
- 7. FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS
  - 7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights

- 7.1A Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions
- 7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics
- 7.3 Auction Procedures
- 7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues
- 7.5 Simultaneous Feasibility
- 7.6 New Stage 1 Resources
- 7.7 Alternate Stage 1 Resources
- 7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.9 Residual Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.10 Financial Settlement
- 7.11 PJMSettlement as Counterparty
- 8. EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM
  - 8.1 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options
    - 8.2 Participant Qualifications
    - 8.3 Metering Requirements
    - 8.4 Registration
    - 8.5 Pre-Emergency Operations
    - 8.6 Emergency Operations
  - 8.7 Verification
  - 8.8 Market Settlements
  - 8.9 Reporting and Compliance
  - 8.10 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot
  - 8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation
- SCHEDULE 2 COMPONENTS OF COST
- SCHEDULE 2 –EXHIBIT A, EXPLANATION OF THE TREATMENT OF THE COSTS OF EMISSION ALLOWANCES
- SCHEDULE 3 –ALLOCATION OF THE COST AND EXPENSES OF THE OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION
- SCHEDULE 4 STANDARD FORM OF AGREEMENT TO BECOME A MEMBER OF THE LLC
- SCHEDULE 5 PJM DISPUTE RESOLUTION PROCEDURES
- 1. DEFINITIONS
  - 1.1 Alternate Dispute Resolution Committee
  - 1.2 MAAC Dispute Resolution Committee
  - 1.3 Related PJM Agreements
- 2. PURPOSES AND OBJECTIVES
  - 2.1 Common and Uniform Procedures
    - 2.2 Interpretation
- 3. NEGOTIATION AND MEDIATION
  - 3.1 When Required
  - 3.2 Procedures
  - 3.3 Costs

4.

- ARBITRATION
  - 4.1 When Required
  - 4.2 Binding Decision

- 4.3 Initiation
- 4.4 Selection of Arbitrator(s)
- 4.5 Procedures
- 4.6 Summary Disposition and Interim Measures
- 4.7 Discovery of Facts
- 4.8 Evidentiary Hearing
- 4.9 Confidentiality
- 4.10 Timetable
- 4.11 Advisory Interpretations
- 4.12 Decisions
- 4.13 Costs

5.

4.14 Enforcement

# ALTERNATE DISPUTE RESOLUTION COMMITTEE

- 5.1 Membership
- 5.2 Voting Requirements
- 5.3 Officers
- 5.4 Meetings
- 5.5 Responsibilities

# SCHEDULE 6 – REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION

PLANNING PROTOCOL

- 1. REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION PLANNING PROTOCOL
  - 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
  - 1.2 Conformity with NERC and Other Applicable Criteria
  - 1.3 Establishment of Committees
  - 1.4 Contents of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.5 Procedure for Development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.6 Approval of the Final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.7 Obligation to Build
  - 1.8 Interregional Expansions
  - 1.9 Relationship to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff
- SCHEDULE 7 UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATIONS AND CHARGES
- 1. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATION
  - 1.1 Application
  - 1.2 Obligations
- 2. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES
- 3. DISTRIBUTION OF UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES
  - 3.1 Share of Charges
  - 3.2 Allocation by the Office of the Interconnection
- SCHEDULE 8 DELEGATION OF PJM CONTROL AREA RELIABILITY RESPONSIBILITIES
- 1. DELEGATION
- 2. NEW PARTIES
- 3. IMPLEMENTATION OF RELIABILITY ASSURANCE AGREEMENT
- SCHEDULE 9B PJM SOUTH REGION EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES
- 1. EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGE
- 2. DISTRIBUTION OF EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES

- 2.1 Complying Parties
- 2.2 All Parties

# SCHEDULE 10 – FORM OF NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT

# 1. DEFINITIONS

- 1.1 Affected Member
- 1.2 Authorized Commission
- 1.3 Authorized Person
- 1.4 Confidential Information
- 1.5 FERC
- 1.6 Information Request.
- 1.7 Operating Agreement
- 1.8 PJM Market Monitor
- 1.9 PJM Tariff
- 1.10 Third Party Request.
- 2. Protection of Confidentiality
  - 2.1 Duty to Not Disclose
  - 2.2 Discussion of Confidential Information with Other Authorized Persons
  - 2.3 Defense Against Third Party Requests
  - 2.4 Care and Use of Confidential Information
  - 2.5 Ownership and Privilege
- 3. Remedies
  - 3.1 Material Breach
  - 3.2 Judicial Recourse
  - 3.3 Waiver of Monetary Damages
- 4. Jurisdiction
- 5. Notices
- 6. Severability and Survival
- 7. Representations
- 8. Third Party Beneficiaries
- 9. Counterparts
- 10. Amendment

# SCHEDULE 10A - FORM OF CERTIFICATION

- 1. Definitions
- 2. Requisite Authority
- 3. Protection of Confidential Information
- 4. Defense Against Requests for Disclosure
- 5. Use and Destruction of Confidential Information
- 6. Notice of Disclosure of Confidential Information
- 7. Release of Claims
- 8. Ownership and Privilege

Exhibit A - Certification List of Authorized Persons

SCHEDULE 11 - ALLOCATION OF COSTS ASSOCIATED WITH NERC

# PENALTY ASSESSMENTS

- 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
- 1.2 Definitions
- 1.3 Allocation of Costs When PJM is the Registered Entity

1.4 Allocation of Costs When a PJM Member is the Registered Entity

1.5

SCHEDULE 12 – PJM MEMBER LIST

RESOLUTION TO AMEND THE PROCEDURES REQUIRING THE RETENTION OF AN INDEPENDENT CONSULTANT TO PROPOSE A LIST OF CANDIDATES FOR THE BOARD OF MANAGERS ELECTION FOR 2001

# **Definitions C - D**

# **Capacity Resource:**

"Capacity Resource" have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

"Catastrophic Force Majeure" shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection's determination is subject to review by the Commission.

### **Cold Weather Alert:**

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

### **Committed Offer:**

"Commited Offer shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

### **Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

The program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

### **Congestion Price:**

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# **Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

"Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement" dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

# **Control Area:**

"Control Area" shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;

(d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and

(e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

### **Control Zone:**

"Control Zone" shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

### **Coordinated External Transaction:**

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Counterparty:**

"Counterparty" shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with Market Participants or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load.

# **Credit Breach:**

"Credit Breach" is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q of this Tariff or other provisions of the Agreements.

# **CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

# **CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Curtailment Service Provider:**

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

### **Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

# **Day-ahead Loss Price:**

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Day-ahead Prices:**

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability*First* Corporation and SERC.

### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

#### **Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Dayahead Energy Market.

### **Decrement Bid:**

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Default Allocation Assessment:**

"Default Allocation Assessment" shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to section 15.2.2 of this Agreement.

# **Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

### **Demand Bid Limit:**

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Bid Screening:**

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Resource:.**

"Demand Resource" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.[DISCREPANCT WITH OA SCHED 1, SEC 1.3]

### **Designated Entity:**

An entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Section 1.5.8 of Schedule 6 of this Agreement.

#### **Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

#### **Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all

generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

# **Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

# **Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

# **Definitions O - P**

# Offer Data:.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the Transmission System in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **Office of the Interconnection:**

"Office of the Interconnection" shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

# **Office of the Interconnection Control Center:**

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **On-Site Generators:**

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Operating Day:**

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

### **Operating Margin:**

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

### **Operating Margin Customer:**

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

# **Operating Reserve:**

"Operating Reserve" shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

# **Original PJM Agreement:**

"Original PJM Agreement" shall mean that certain agreement between certain of the Members, originally dated September 26, 1956, and as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, relating to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems.

### **Other Supplier:**

"Other Supplier" shall mean a Member that: (i) is engaged in buying, selling or transmitting electric energy, capacity, ancillatry services, financial transmission rights or other services available under PJM's governing documents in or through the Interconnection or has a good faith intent to do so, and; (ii) does not qualify for the Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer sectors.

# PJM Board:

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, acting pursuant to this Agreement, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of PJM or its designated representative, exclusive of any members of PJM Management.

### **PJM Control Area:**

"PJM Control Area" shall mean the Control Area recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

### **PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures:**

"PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures" shall mean the procedures for the resolution of disputes set forth in Schedule 5 of this Agreement.

### **PJM Governing Agreements:**

The PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, the Operating Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or any other applicable agreement approved by the FERC and intended to govern the relationship by and among PJM and any of its Members.

### **PJM Interchange:**

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

# **PJM Interchange Energy Market:**

"PJM Interchange Energy Market" shall mean the regional competitive market administered by the Office of the Interconnection for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale in interstate commerce and related services established pursuant to Schedule 1 to this Agreement.

# **PJM Interchange Export:**

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

# **PJM Interchange Import:**

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

# **PJM Manuals:**

"PJM Manuals" shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **PJM Market Monitor:**

"PJM Market Monitor" shall mean the Market Monitoring Unit established under Attachment M to the PJM Tariff.

# PJM Open Access Same-time Information System:

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

### PJM Mid-Atlantic Region.

"PJM Mid-Atlantic Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Transmission Facilities of Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, PPL Electric Utilities Corporation, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, and Rockland Electric Company.

# PJM Region:

"PJM Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Zones within PJM as set forth in Attachment J to the PJM Tariff.

### **PJMSettlement:**

"PJMSettlement" or "PJM Settlement, Inc." shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3 of this Agreement.

### **PJM South Region:**

"PJM South Region" shall mean the Transmission Facilities of Virginia Electric and Power Company.

### **PJM Tariff:**

"PJM Tariff" or "Tariff" shall mean that certain "PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff", including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto, on file with FERC and as amended from time to time thereafter.

### **PJM West Region:**

"PJM West Region" shall mean the Zones of Allegheny Power; Commonwealth Edison Company (including Commonwealth Edison Co. of Indiana); AEP East Operating Companies; The Dayton Power and Light Company; the Duquesne Light Company; American Transmission Systems, Incorporated; Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc.

# **Planning Period:**

"Planning Period" shall initially mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period established under the procedures of, as applicable, the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Planning Period Balance:**

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

#### **Planning Period Quarter:**

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

#### **Point-to-Point Transmission Service:**

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### **PRD Curve:**

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Provider:**

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Reservation Price:**

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Substation:**

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# **President:**

"President" shall have the meaning specified in Section 9.2.

# **Price Responsive Demand:.**

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Primary Reserve:**

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

# **Primary Reserve Requirement:**

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

### **Prohibited Securities:**

"Prohibited Securities" shall mean the Securities of a Member, Eligible Customer, or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates, if:

(1) the primary business purpose of the Member or Eligible Customer, or their Affiliates, is to buy, sell or schedule energy, power, capacity, ancillary services or transmission services as indicated by an industry code within the "Electric Power Generation, Transmission, and Distribution" industry group under the North American Industry Classification System ("NAICS") or otherwise determined by the Office of the Interconnection;

(2) the Nonincumbent Developer has been pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement;

(3) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during its most recently completed fiscal year is equal to or greater than 0.5% of its gross revenues for the same time period; or

(4) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during the prior calendar year is equal to or greater than 3% of the total transactions for which PJMSettlements is a Counterparty pursuant to Section 3.3 of this Agreement for the same time period.

The Office of the Interconnection shall compile and maintain a list of the Prohibited Securities publicly traded and post this list for all employees and distribute the list to the Board Members.

# **Proportional Multi-Driver Project:**

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

# **Pseudo-Tie:**

"Pseudo-Tie shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

# **Public Policy Objectives:**

"Public Policy Objectives" shall refer to Public Policy Requirements, as well as public policy initiatives of state or federal entities that have not been codified into law or regulation but which nonetheless may have important impacts on long term planning considerations.

### **Public Policy Requirements:**

"Public Policy Requirements" shall refer to policies pursued by: (a) state or federal entities, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted statutes or regulations, including but not limited to, state renewable portfolio standards and requirements under Environmental Protection Agency regulations; and (b) local governmental entities such as a municipal or county government, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted laws or regulations passed by the local governmental entity.

# 1.7 General.

# **1.7.1** Market Sellers.

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.7.2 Market Buyers.

Only Market Buyers shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### 1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

# 1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### 1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or

otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Section 36.1.1 of the PJM Tariff, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

# 1.7.5 Market Operations Center.

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **1.7.6** Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to

the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

# 1.7.7 Pricing.

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in an hour, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues therefrom shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

# 1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such selfscheduled or self-supplied transactions.

### **1.7.9** Delivery to an External Market Buyer.

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

#### 1.7.10 Other Transactions.

- (a) Bilateral Transactions.
  - (i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.
  - (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.
  - (iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.
  - (iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and

shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

- A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (v) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.
- (vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not dynamically scheduled Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Energy Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

- A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility (i) during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any hour during the month. For each hour when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each hour when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy consumed.
- (ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Part II of the PJM Tariff and shall be charged the hourly rate under Schedule 8 of the PJM Tariff for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Schedules 1, 1A, 2 through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller

transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

#### 1.7.11 Emergencies.

The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it (a) may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

### **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

## 1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

### 1.7.14 PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

### 1.7.15 Corrective Action.

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

### 1.7.16 Recording.

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

### 1.7.17 Operating Reserves.

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy

Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Section II.B of Attachment M - Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.7.18 Regulation.

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.7.19 Ramping.

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change

output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

# 1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line nonemergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Section 2.5(d) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

# 1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

### **1.7.19B** Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Dayahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any

further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Dayahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (e) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient

to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

## 1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not

desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.10 Scheduling.

#### 1.10.1 General.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Upto Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

## 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of (a) the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Dayahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Dayahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Realtime Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection:
(i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduled Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers wishing to sell into the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), demand reductions, Regulation, Operating Reserves or other services for the following Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Realtime Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Realtime Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

- i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
- Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited onsite fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start-up and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with a second schedule applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the offer is submitted;

- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
- c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation that shall specify the megawatt of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100 per MWh in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in

the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta W$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Dayahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, and the offer shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs).

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The MW quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

## 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

## 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

### 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price. (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

## 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatchDynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to dynamic dispatchDynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

# **1.10.6A** Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

# 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead

Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day.

Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by (d) PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities (e) in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the

initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Dayahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

 iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.

(c) With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.

(d) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### 1.12 Dynamic SchedulingTransfers.

(a) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource in the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically remove all or part of the generating resource's output from the PJM Region through dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer of the output to load outside the PJM Region. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. A generating unitMarket Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall not be so eligible if all of the output of the generating unit is dynamically scheduledtransferred outside of the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(b) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource outside of the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically add all or part of the generating resource's output to the PJM Region through dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer of the output to load inside the PJM Region. A generating unitMarket Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is dynamically scheduled transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(c) The Transmission Provider shall implement dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfers pursuant to a request under subsections (a) or (b) above, provided that the requesting entity can demonstrate to the satisfaction of the Transmission Provider that the requesting entity has arranged for the provision of signal processing and communications from the generator generating unit to the Office of the Interconnection and other participating control areas and remains in compliance with any other procedures and operational requirements established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(d) An entity requesting dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer shall be responsible for reserving the amounts of firm or non-firm transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the dynamic transferDynamic Transfer and any required ancillary services as applicable. Firm or non-firm transmission service may be used to deliver Dynamic Schedules. Dynamic Schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Only firm transmission service may be used to deliver Pseudo-Ties. Pseudo-Ties are eligible to provide Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve as further described in the PJM Manuals. Provided, however, that anAn entity seeking to utilize dynamic schedulinga Dynamic Transfer to coordinate operations and beneficially manage congestion in real time with PJM may execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. Dynamic scheduled-Schedule transactions that occur in real time pursuant to such a congestion management agreement may utilize after-the-fact transmission reservations to account for actual energy transfers.

(e) The <u>generating unitMarket Participant</u> shall cooperate with PJM to ensure that changes in the <u>dynamic scheduleDynamic Transfer</u> value do not adversely impact PJM's management of the

PJM Area Control Error in a manner unacceptable to PJM, and, in the event that PJM, in its sole discretion, determines that the <u>generating unitMarket Participant</u>'s actions in this regard are unacceptable, PJM may terminate the <u>dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfer</u> arrangement and may require such additional conditions as it deems appropriate prior to any further <u>dynamic schedulingDynamic Transfers</u>.

(f) Market Sellers of generators and other sources otherwise eligible pursuant to Schedule 2 of the PJM Tariff to receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control shall not be so eligible if the generating unit is outside of the PJM Region regardless of whether the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

#### 2.6A Interface Prices.

PJM shall from time to time, as appropriate, define and revise Interface Pricing Points for purposes of calculating LMPs for energy exports to or energy imports from external balancing authority areas. Such Interface Pricing Points may represent external balancing authority areas, aggregates of external balancing authority areas, or portions of any external balancing authority area. Subject to the terms of this Section 2.6A, PJM may define Interface Pricing Points and interface pricing methods for a sub-area of a balancing authority area different from the pricing points and interface pricing methods applicable to the adjacent balancing authority area where the sub-area is located, and no action of the balancing authority area or any entity whose transactions do not source and/or sink within the sub-area shall affect the pricing points or interface pricing methods established for such sub-area. Definitions of Interface Pricing Points and price calculation methodologies may vary, depending on such factors as whether an external balancing authority area operates an organized electric market with locational pricing, whether the external balancing authority has entered an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and the availability of data from the external balancing authority area on such relevant items as unit costs, run status, and output. PJM shall negotiate in good faith with any external balancing authority that seeks to enter into an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and will file such agreement, upon execution, with the Commission. In the event PJM and an external balancing authority do not reach a mutually acceptable agreement, the external balancing authority may request, and PJM shall file with the Commission within 90 days after such request, an unexecuted congestion management agreement for such balancing authority. Nothing herein precludes PJM from entering into agreements with External Resource owners for the dynamic scheduling Dynamic Transfer of such resources, as contemplated by section 1.12 of this Schedule, at prices determined in accordance with such agreements. Acceptable pricing point definitions and pricing methodologies include, but are not limited to, the following:

(a) External Balancing Authority Areas that are Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM shall determine a set of nodes external to the PJM system representing an external balancing authority area or set of balancing authority areas via flow analysis, utilizing standard power flow analysis tools, of the impact of transactions from the balancing authority area or areas on the transmission facilities connecting PJM with such external area(s). PJM shall then weight the contribution of each identified node to the calculation of the interface price. For each Interface Pricing Point, a set of tie lines will be defined and each node in the interface definition will be assigned to a tie line. PJM shall utilize the sensitivity of the tie lines to an injection at each external pricing point to weight the node associated with that tie line in the Interface Pricing Point calculation, as more fully described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) External Areas that are Not Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM may define pricing points aggregating multiple directly or non-directly connected external balancing authority areas that are not part of larger centrally dispatched organizations. Prices at such points representing aggregated balancing authority areas shall be determined as described in subsection (a) above; provided, however, that PJM shall define Interface Pricing Points corresponding to individual, directly connected balancing authority areas, and establish alternative pricing methodologies for use as to such areas, to the extent that necessary supporting data is provided from the external area, as follows:

(1) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to a directly connected individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with High-Low Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within the balancing authority area provides the data described in section (B) below.

(A) Under High-Low Pricing, the price for imports of energy to PJM from the external balancing authority area shall equal the LMP calculated by PJM at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area; and the price for exports of energy from PJM to the external balancing authority area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the highest price in such area, updated every 5 minutes and aggregated on an hourly basis in the real time market and calculated for each hour in the Day-Ahead market, to the extent and for the periods that the information described below is provided.

Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the **(B)** extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM real-time telemetered load, generation and similar data for such area or sub-area demonstrating that the transaction receiving such pricing sources, or sinks as appropriate, in such area or sub-area. Such data shall be of the type and in the form specified in the PJM Manuals. If such data is provided, any transaction, regardless of participant, sourcing or sinking in such area will be priced in accordance with section (A) above. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or sub-area while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(2) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to an individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area provides, in addition to the data specified in section (1)(B) above, the data described in section (B) below, provided, however, that such pricing methodology shall terminate, and pricing shall be governed by the methodology described in subsection (a) or (b)(1) above, as applicable, on January 31, 2010 for any external balancing authority area that has not executed an interregional congestion management agreement with the Office of the Interconnection prior to January 31, 2010.

(A) Under Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, PJM shall compare the individual bus LMP for each generator in the PJM model in the directly connected balancing authority area or sub-area having a telemetered output greater than zero MW to the marginal cost for that generator.

In real time, during each 5-minute calculation of LMPs for the PJM Region, PJM shall calculate the energy price for imports to PJM from such area or sub-area as the lowest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP less than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP less than its marginal cost, then the import price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in that area for that 5-minute interval. PJM shall determine the set of marginal units in the external area by summing the output of the units serving load in that area in ascending order of the units' marginal costs until such sum equals the real time load in such external area. Units in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that area.

PJM similarly shall calculate the energy price for exports from PJM to such area or sub-area as the highest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP greater than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP greater than its marginal cost, then the export price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in such area for that 5-minute interval, as described above. The hourly integrated import and export prices will be the average of all 5-minute interval prices during such hour.

Locational interface prices in the Day-ahead Market shall be calculated in the same manner as set forth above for the Real-time Market, utilizing information regarding whether each unit in such area is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day, provided as specified in subsection (B) below.

(B) Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM (i) unit-specific, real time telemetered output data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area; (ii) unit-specific marginal cost data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area, prepared in accordance with the PJM Manuals and subject to the same review of the PJM Independent Market Monitor as any such cost data for internal PJM units; and iii) a day-ahead indication for each unit in such area or sub-area as to whether that unit is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such

area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or subarea while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(C) PJM shall post the individual generator bus LMPs in the directly connected external control areas for informational purposes; provided, however, that no settlement shall take place at such external bus LMPs, and such nodes shall not be available for the submission of Virtual Transactions in the PJM Dayahead Energy Market.

(3) All data provided to PJM by balancing and/or reliability authorities hereunder will be used only for the purpose of implementing the interface pricing set forth herein, will be treated confidentially by PJM, and will be afforded the same treatment provided to Member confidential data under the PJM Operating Agreement.

(4) PJM reserves the right to audit the data supplied to PJM hereunder by giving written notice to the relevant balancing/reliability authority/market operator no more than three months following provision of such data, and at least ten (10) business days in advance of the date that PJM wishes to initiate such audit, with completion of the audit occurring within sixty (60) days of such notice. Each party shall be responsible for its own expenses related to any such audit.

#### 3.2 Market Buyers.

#### 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall (d) calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Dayahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

#### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation marketclearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the threepivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation marketclearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

 (i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource;
 (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical

performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

 $\begin{array}{l} Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal, Response(\delta, \delta+5 \ Min);} \\ \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{array}$ 

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

Delay Score = Abs (( $\delta$ - 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

Energy Score =  $1 - 1/n \sum Abs$  (Error);

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

# **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

# **3.2.2A.1** Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

- (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
- (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
- (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

## 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the prices offered for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

 For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the

Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules. (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction, from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the

Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

- 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of no-load costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or
  - the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

(f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales

from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are <u>dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfers</u> to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in realtime in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduledDynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(1) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert; or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with marketbased offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for

Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation

resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$Ramp_Request_{t} = \frac{(UDStarget_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1})}{(UDSLAtime_{t-1})}$$
$$RL_Desired_{t} = AOutput_{t-1} + \left(Ramp_Request_{t} * Case_Eff_time_{t-1}\right)$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5.  $RL_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW$

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly

integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing

Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

 (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

#### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to (a) share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

- i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
- Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing

price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Subzone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unitspecific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource shall Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource shall be zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 (f) Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator

resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

## 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with *subsection* (c) *below*, plus the amounts, if any, described in *subsection* (f) *below*.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour.

Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

# 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or selfsupply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead

Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
- (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
- (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.
- (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the

scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in

excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than 0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i) {(URTLMP – UDALMP) x DAG, or (ii) {(URTLMP – UB) x DAG where:

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus;

UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;

DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;

UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and

where URTLMP - UDALMP and URTLMP – UB shall not be negative.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG - LMPDMW) x (UB - URTLMP)}where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the real time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized

Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection (m)under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated (b) with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of

providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

# 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of

such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

# 3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

# Attachment 2

Revisions to the PJM Tariff and PJM Operating Agreement (Identified by Additional Cover Pages)

(Clean Format)

Section(s) of the PJM Tariff

(Clean Format)

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

## I. <u>COMMON SERVICE PROVISIONS</u>

- 1 Definitions
  - **OATT Definitions A B**
  - **OATT Definitions C D**
  - $OATT \ Definitions E F$
  - **OATT Definitions G H**
  - **OATT Definitions** I J K
  - OATT Definitions L M N
  - **OATT Definitions O P Q**
  - **OATT Definitions R S**
  - **OATT Definitions -** T U V
  - **OATT Definitions** W X Y Z
- 2 Initial Allocation and Renewal Procedures
- **3** Ancillary Services
- **3B PJM Administrative Service**
- **3C** Mid-Atlantic Area Council Charge
- **3D** Transitional Market Expansion Charge
- **3E** Transmission Enhancement Charges
- **3F** Transmission Losses
- 4 **Open Access Same-Time Information System (OASIS)**
- 5 Local Furnishing Bonds
- 6 Reciprocity
- 6A Counterparty
- 7 Billing and Payment
- 8 Accounting for a Transmission Owner's Use of the Tariff
- 9 **Regulatory Filings**
- 10 Force Majeure and Indemnification
- 11 Creditworthiness
- **12 Dispute Resolution Procedures**
- 12A PJM Compliance Review

## II. <u>POINT-TO-POINT TRANSMISSION SERVICE</u>

## Preamble

- **13** Nature of Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 14 Nature of Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- **15** Service Availability
- 16 Transmission Customer Responsibilities
- 17 Procedures for Arranging Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 18 Procedures for Arranging Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 19 Initial Study Procedures For Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service Requests
- 20 [Reserved]

- 21 [Reserved]
- 22 Changes in Service Specifications
- 23 Sale or Assignment of Transmission Service
- 24 Metering and Power Factor Correction at Receipt and Delivery Points(s)
- 25 Compensation for Transmission Service
- 26 Stranded Cost Recovery
- 27 Compensation for New Facilities and Redispatch Costs
- 27A Distribution of Revenues from Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service

# III. <u>NETWORK INTEGRATION TRANSMISSION SERVICE</u>

# Preamble

- 28 Nature of Network Integration Transmission Service
- 29 Initiating Service
- 30 Network Resources
- 31 Designation of Network Load
- 32 Initial Study Procedures For Network Integration Transmission

Service Requests

- 33 Load Shedding and Curtailments
- 34 Rates and Charges
- **35 Operating Arrangements**

# IV. INTERCONNECTIONS WITH THE TRANSMISSION SYSTEM

# Preamble

# Subpart A –INTERCONNECTION PROCEDURES

- **36** Interconnection Requests
- 37 Additional Procedures
- 38 Service on Merchant Transmission Facilities
- **39** Local Furnishing Bonds

40-108 [Reserved]

Subpart B – [Reserved]

- Subpart C [Reserved]
- Subpart D [Reserved]
- Subpart E [Reserved]

Subpart F – [Reserved]

Subpart G – SMALL GENERATION INTERCONNECTION PROCEDURE Preamble

- **109 Pre-application Process**
- 110 Permanent Capacity Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less
- 111 Permanent Energy Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less but Greater than
- 2 MW (Synchronous) or Greater than 5 MW(Inverter-based)
- 112 Temporary Energy Resource Additions Of 20 MW Or Less But

Greater Than 2 MW

112A Screens Process for Permanent or Temporary Energy Resources of 2 MW or less (Synchronous) or 5 MW (Inverter-based)

- 112B Certified Inverter-Based Small Generating Facilities No Larger than 10 kW
- 112C Alternate Queue Process

## V. <u>GENERATION DEACTIVATION</u>

Preamble

- 113 Notices
- 114 Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit
- **115** Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate
- **116** Filing and Updating of Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate
  - 117 Excess Project Investment Required
  - 118 Refund of Project Investment Reimbursement
  - **118A Recovery of Project Investment**
  - **119** Cost of Service Recovery Rate
  - **120** Cost Allocation
  - **121** Performance Standards
  - **122 Black Start Units**
  - 123-199 [Reserved]

# VI. <u>ADMINISTRATION AND STUDY OF NEW SERVICE REQUESTS; RIGHTS</u> <u>ASSOCIATED WITH CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES</u>

Preamble

- 200 Applicability
- 201 Queue Position Subpart A – SYSTEM IMPACT STUDIES AND FACILITIES STUDIES FOR NEW SERVICE REOUESTS
- 202 Coordination with Affected Systems
- 203 System Impact Study Agreement
- 204 Tender of System Impact Study Agreement
- 205 System Impact Study Procedures
- 206 Facilities Study Agreement
- 207 Facilities Study Procedures
- 208 Expedited Procedures for Part II Requests
- 209 Optional Interconnection Studies
- 210 Responsibilities of the Transmission Provider and Transmission Owners Subpart B– AGREEMENTS AND COST REPONSIBILITY FOR
  - **CUSTOMER- FUNDED UPGRADES**
- 211 Interim Interconnection Service Agreement
- 212 Interconnection Service Agreement
- 213 Upgrade Construction Service Agreement
- 214 Filing/Reporting of Agreement
- 215 Transmission Service Agreements
- 216 Interconnection Requests Designated as Market Solutions
- 217 Cost Responsibility for Necessary Facilities and Upgrades
- 218 New Service Requests Involving Affected Systems
- 219 Inter-queue Allocation of Costs of Transmission Upgrades

- 220 Advance Construction of Certain Network Upgrades
- 221 Transmission Owner Construction Obligation for Necessary Facilities And Upgrades
- 222 Confidentiality
- 223 Confidential Information
- 224 229 [Reserved]

## Subpart C – RIGHTS RELATED TO CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES

- 230 Capacity Interconnection Rights
- 231 Incremental Auction Revenue Rights
- 232 Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights
- 233 Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights
- 234 Incremental Capacity Transfer Rights
- **235** Incremental Deliverability Rights
- 236 Interconnection Rights for Certain Transmission Interconnections
- **237 IDR Transfer Agreements**

#### **SCHEDULE 1**

Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service

#### **SCHEDULE 1A**

Transmission Owner Scheduling, System Control and Dispatch Service

# **SCHEDULE 2**

**Reactive Supply and Voltage Control from Generation Sources Service** 

**SCHEDULE 3** 

**Regulation and Frequency Response Service** 

**SCHEDULE 4** 

**Energy Imbalance Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 5**

**Operating Reserve – Synchronized Reserve Service** 

#### **SCHEDULE 6**

**Operating Reserve - Supplemental Reserve Service** 

## **SCHEDULE 6A**

**Black Start Service** 

## **SCHEDULE 7**

Long-Term Firm and Short-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

# **SCHEDULE 8**

Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

**SCHEDULE 9** 

PJM Interconnection L.L.C. Administrative Services

#### SCHEDULE 9-1

**Control Area Administration Service** 

SCHEDULE 9-2

Financial Transmission Rights Administration Service

## **SCHEDULE 9-3**

Market Support Service

## **SCHEDULE 9-4**

**Regulation and Frequency Response Administration Service SCHEDULE 9-5 Capacity Resource and Obligation Management Service SCHEDULE 9-6 Management Service Cost SCHEDULE 9-FERC FERC Annual Charge Recovery SCHEDULE 9-OPSI OPSI Funding SCHEDULE 9-CAPS CAPS Funding SCHEDULE 9-FINCON Finance Committee Retained Outside Consultant SCHEDULE 9-MMU MMU Funding SCHEDULE 9 – PJM SETTLEMENT SCHEDULE 10 - [Reserved] SCHEDULE 10-NERC** North American Electric Reliability Corporation Charge **SCHEDULE 10-RFC Reliability First Corporation Charge SCHEDULE 10 - Michigan-Ontario Interface** (Phase Angle Regulating Transformers Owned by International Transmission **Company**) **SCHEDULE 11** [Reserved for Future Use] **SCHEDULE 11A** Additional Secure Control Center Data Communication Links and Formula Rate **SCHEDULE 12 Transmission Enhancement Charges SCHEDULE 12 APPENDIX SCHEDULE 12-A SCHEDULE 13 Expansion Cost Recovery Change (ECRC) SCHEDULE 14 Transmission Service on the Neptune Line SCHEDULE 14 - Exhibit A SCHEDULE 15** Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation Maximum Generation Emergency **Obligations SCHEDULE 16 Transmission Service on the Linden VFT Facility SCHEDULE 16 Exhibit A SCHEDULE 16 – A Transmission Service for Imports on the Linden VFT Facility SCHEDULE 17** 

**Transmission Service on the Hudson Line SCHEDULE 17 - Exhibit A** ATTACHMENT A Form of Service Agreement For Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT A-1** Form of Service Agreement For The Resale, Reassignment or Transfer of Point-to-**Point Transmission Service ATTACHMENT B** Form of Service Agreement For Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT C** Methodology To Assess Available Transfer Capability **ATTACHMENT C-1 Conversion of Service in the Dominion and Duquesne Zones ATTACHMENT C-2** Conversion of Service in the Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc, ("DEOK") Zone **ATTACHMENT D** Methodology for Completing a System Impact Study **ATTACHMENT E** Index of Point-To-Point Transmission Service Customers **ATTACHMENT F** Service Agreement For Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT F-1** Form of Umbrella Service Agreement for Network Integration Transmission Service Under State Required Retail Access Programs ATTACHMENT G **Network Operating Agreement ATTACHMENT H-1** Annual Transmission Rates -- Atlantic City Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-1A** Atlantic City Electric Company Formula Rate Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-1B** Atlantic City Electric Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols **ATTACHMENT H-2** Annual Transmission Rates -- Baltimore Gas and Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-2A Baltimore Gas and Electric Company Formula Rate ATTACHMENT H-2B Baltimore Gas and Electric Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-3** Annual Transmission Rates -- Delmarva Power & Light Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-3A** 

Delmarva Power & Light Company Load Power Factor Charge Applicable to **Service the Interconnection Points ATTACHMENT H-3B** Delmarva Power & Light Company Load Power Factor Charge Applicable to **Service the Interconnection Points ATTACHMENT H-3C Delmarva Power & Light Company Under-Frequency Load Shedding Charge ATTACHMENT H-3D** Delmarva Power & Light Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-3E** Delmarva Power & Light Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols **ATTACHMENT H-3F Old Dominion Electric Cooperative Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT H-3G Old Dominion Electric Cooperative Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-4** Annual Transmission Rates -- Jersey Central Power & Light Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-5** Annual Transmission Rates -- Metropolitan Edison Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-5A Other Supporting Facilities -- Metropolitan Edison Company ATTACHMENT H-6** Annual Transmission Rates -- Pennsylvania Electric Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-6A Other Supporting Facilities Charges -- Pennsylvania Electric Company ATTACHMENT H-7** Annual Transmission Rates -- PECO Energy Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-8** Annual Transmission Rates - PPL Group for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-8A Other Supporting Facilities Charges -- PPL Electric Utilities Corporation ATTACHMENT 8C** UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT 8D **UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT 8E** UGI Utilities, Inc. Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-8G** Annual Transmission Rates – PPL Electric Utilities Corp. **ATTACHMENT H-8H** Formula Rate Implementation Protocols – PPL Electric Utilities Corp.

**ATTACHMENT H-9** Annual Transmission Rates -- Potomac Electric Power Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-9A** Potomac Electric Power Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-9B Potomac Electric Power Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-10** Annual Transmission Rates -- Public Service Electric and Gas Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-10A** Formula Rate -- Public Service Electric and Gas Company ATTACHMENT H-10B Formula Rate Implementation Protocols - Public Service Electric and Gas Company **ATTACHMENT H-11** Annual Transmission Rates -- Allegheny Power for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT 11A Other Supporting Facilities Charges - Allegheny Power ATTACHMENT H-12** Annual Transmission Rates -- Rockland Electric Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-13** Annual Transmission Rates - Commonwealth Edison Company for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-13A Commonwealth Edison Company Formula Rate – Appendix A ATTACHMENT H-13B Commonwealth Edison Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-14** Annual Transmission Rates – AEP East Operating Companies for Network **Integration Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-14A AEP East Operating Companies Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-14B Part 1 ATTACHMENT H-14B Part 2 ATTACHMENT H-15** Annual Transmission Rates -- The Dayton Power and Light Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-16** Annual Transmission Rates -- Virginia Electric and Power Company for Network Integration Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-16A** Formula Rate - Virginia Electric and Power Company **ATTACHMENT H-16B** 

Formula Rate Implementation Protocols - Virginia Electric and Power Company **ATTACHMENT H-16C** Virginia Retail Administrative Fee Credit for Virginia Retail Load Serving **Entities in the Dominion Zone** ATTACHMENT H-16D – [Reserved] ATTACHMENT H-16E – [Reserved] **ATTACHMENT H-16AA Virginia Electric and Power Company ATTACHMENT H-17** Annual Transmission Rates -- Duquesne Light Company for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT H-17A** Duquesne Light Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-17B Duquesne Light Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-17C Duquesne Light Company Monthly Deferred Tax Adjustment Charge ATTACHMENT H-18** Annual Transmission Rates – Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company **ATTACHMENT H-18A** Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company Formula Rate – Appendix A **ATTACHMENT H-18B Trans-Allegheny Interstate Line Company Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-19** Annual Transmission Rates – Potomac-Appalachian Transmission Highline, L.L.C. **ATTACHMENT H-19A** Potomac-Appalachian Transmission Highline, L.L.C. Summary **ATTACHMENT H-19B Potomac-Appalachian** Transmission Highline, L.L.C. Formula Rate **Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-20** Annual Transmission Rates – AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone **ATTACHMENT H-20A** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone - Formula Rate **Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-20A APPENDIX A Transmission Formula Rate Settlement for AEPTCo ATTACHMENT H-20B - Part I** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone – Blank Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-20B - Part II** AEP Transmission Companies (AEPTCo) in the AEP Zone - Blank Formula Rate **TemplateATTACHMENT H-21** Annual Transmission Rates – American Transmission Systems, Inc. for Network **Integration Transmission Service** 

**ATTACHMENT H-21A - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix A - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix B - ATSI ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix C - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix C - ATSI [Reserved] ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix D – ATSI **ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix E - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix F – ATSI [Reserved] **ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix G - ATSI** ATTACHMENT H-21A Appendix G – ATSI (Credit Adj) **ATTACHMENT H-21B ATSI Protocol ATTACHMENT H-22** Annual Transmission Rates – DEOK for Network Integration Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service **ATTACHMENT H-22A** Duke Energy Ohio and Duke Energy Kentucky (DEOK) Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-22B DEOK Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-22C** Additional provisions re DEOK and Indiana **ATTACHMENT H-23 EP Rock springs annual transmission Rate ATTACHMENT H-24 EKPC Annual Transmission Rates ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX A EKPC Schedule 1A ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX B EKPC RTEP ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX C EKPC** True-up **ATTACHMENT H-24A APPENDIX D EKPC Depreciation Rates ATTACHMENT H-24-B EKPC Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-25** Annual Transmission Rates – Rochelle Municipal Utiliites for Network Integration Transmission Service and Point-to-Point Transmission Service in the ComEd Zone **ATTACHMENT H-25A** Formula Rate Protocols for Rochelle Municipal Utilities Using a Historical Formula **Rate Template ATTACHMENT H-25B Rochelle Municipal Utilities Transmission Cost of Service Formula Rate – Appendix** A – Transmission Service Revenue Requirement **ATTACHMENT H-26** 

Transource West Virginia, LLC Formula Rate Template

**ATTACHMENT H-26A Transource West Virginia, LLC Formula Rate Implementation Protocols ATTACHMENT H-27** Annual Transmission Rates – Northeast Transmission Development, LLC **ATTACHMENT H-27A** Northeast Transmission Development, LLC Formula Rate Template **ATTACHMENT H-27B** Northeast Transmission Development, LLC Formula Rate Implementation **Protocols ATTACHMENT H-A** Annual Transmission Rates -- Non-Zone Network Load for Network Integration **Transmission Service ATTACHMENT I Index of Network Integration Transmission Service Customers ATTACHMENT J PJM Transmission Zones** ATTACHMENT K **Transmission Congestion Charges and Credits** Preface **ATTACHMENT K -- APPENDIX** Preface **MARKET OPERATIONS** 1. 1.1 Introduction **Cost-Based Offers** 1.2 1.2A Transmission Losses 1.3 [Reserved for Future Use] 1.4 Market Buyers Market Sellers 1.5 1.5A Economic Load Response Participant Office of the Interconnection 1.6 1.6A PJM Settlement 1.7 General Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process 1.8 1.9 Prescheduling Scheduling 1.10 1.11 Dispatch 1.12 **Dynamic Transfers** CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES 2. 2.1 Introduction 2.2 General 2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating 2.4 2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices

- 2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices
- 2.6A Interface Prices
- 2.7 Performance Evaluation

# **3.** ACCOUNTING AND BILLING

- 3.1 Introduction
- 3.2 Market Buyers
- 3.3 Market Sellers
  - 3.3A Economic Load Response Participants
- 3.4 Transmission Customers
- 3.5 Other Control Areas
- 3.6 Metering Reconciliation
- 3.7 Inadvertent Interchange
- 4. [Reserved For Future Use]

# 5. CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION CONGESTION AND LOSSES

- 5.1 Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation
- 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation
- 5.3 Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow)
- 5.4 Transmission Loss Charge Calculation

# 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges

# 6. "MUST-RUN" FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION

- 6.1 Introduction
- 6.2 Identification of Facility Outages
- 6.3 Dispatch for Local Reliability
- 6.4 Offer Price Caps
- 6.5 [Reserved]
- 6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters Parameter-Limited Schedules

# 6A. [Reserved]

- 6A.1 [Reserved]
- 6A.2 [Reserved]
- 6A.3 [Reserved]

# 7. FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS

- 7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights
- 7.1A Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions
- 7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics
- 7.3 Auction Procedures
- 7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues
- 7.5 Simultaneous Feasibility
- 7.6 New Stage 1 Resources
- 7.7 Alternate Stage 1 Resources
- 7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.9 Residual Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.10 Financial Settlement
- 7.11 PJMSettlement as Counterparty

# 8. EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM

- 8.1 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options
- 8.2 Participant Qualifications
- 8.3 Metering Requirements
- 8.4 Registration

- 8.5 Pre-Emergency Operations
- 8.6 Emergency Operations
- 8.7 Verification
- 8.8 Market Settlements
- 8.9 Reporting and Compliance
- 8.10 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot
- 8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation

## ATTACHMENT L

List of Transmission Owners

- ATTACHMENT M
  - PJM Market Monitoring Plan

# ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

# PJM Market Monitor Plan Attachment M Appendix

- I Confidentiality of Data and Information
- II Development of Inputs for Prospective Mitigation
- III Black Start Service
- IV Deactivation Rates
- V Opportunity Cost Calculation
- VI FTR Forfeiture Rule
- VII Forced Outage Rule
- VIII Data Collection and Verification

# ATTACHMENT M-1 (FirstEnergy)

Energy Procedure Manual for Determining Supplier Total Hourly Energy Obligation

ATTACHMENT M-2 (First Energy)

Energy Procedure Manual for Determining Supplier Peak Load Share

**Procedures for Load Determination** 

ATTACHMENT M-2 (ComEd)

Determination of Capacity Peak Load Contributions and Network Service Peak Load Contributions

ATTACHMENT M-2 (PSE&G)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Atlantic City Electric Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Delmarva Power & Light Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

ATTACHMENT M-2 (Delmarva Power & Light Company)

Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

# ATTACHMENT M-2 (Duke Energy Ohio, Inc.) Procedures for Determination of Peak Load Contributions, Network Service Peak Load and Hourly Load Obligations for Retail Customers

#### ATTACHMENT N

Form of Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study Agreement

#### **ATTACHMENT N-1**

Form of System Impact Study Agreement

## **ATTACHMENT N-2**

Form of Facilities Study Agreement

# ATTACHMENT N-3

## Form of Optional Interconnection Study Agreement

# ATTACHMENT O

## Form of Interconnection Service Agreement

- 1.0 Parties
- 2.0 Authority
- 3.0 Customer Facility Specifications
- 4.0 Effective Date
- 5.0 Security
- 6.0 Project Specific Milestones
- 7.0 Provision of Interconnection Service
- 8.0 Assumption of Tariff Obligations
- 9.0 Facilities Study
- 10.0 Construction of Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities
- 11.0 Interconnection Specifications
- 12.0 Power Factor Requirement
- 12.0A RTU
- 13.0 Charges
- 14.0 Third Party Benefits
- 15.0 Waiver
- 16.0 Amendment
- 17.0 Construction With Other Parts Of The Tariff
- 18.0 Notices
- 19.0 Incorporation Of Other Documents
- 20.0 Addendum of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnection Service
- 21.0 Addendum of Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status
- 22.0 Addendum of Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility
- 23.0 Infrastructure Security of Electric System Equipment and Operations and Control Hardware and Software is Essential to Ensure Day-to-Day Reliability and Operational Security

## **Specifications for Interconnection Service Agreement**

- 1.0 Description of [generating unit(s)] [Merchant Transmission Facilities] (the Customer Facility) to be Interconnected with the Transmission System in the PJM Region
- 2.0 Rights
- 3.0 Construction Responsibility and Ownership of Interconnection Facilities
- 4.0 Subject to Modification Pursuant to the Negotiated Contract Option
- 4.1 Attachment Facilities Charge

- 4.2 Network Upgrades Charge
- 4.3 Local Upgrades Charge
- 4.4 Other Charges
- 4.5 Cost of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 4.6 Cost breakdown
- 4.7 Security Amount Breakdown

# **ATTACHMENT O APPENDIX 1: Definitions**

#### ATTACHMENT O APPENDIX 2: Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnections 1 Commencement, Term of and Conditions Precedent to

# Interconnection Service

- 1.1 Commencement Date
- 1.2 Conditions Precedent
- 1.3 Term
- 1.4 Initial Operation
- 1.4A Limited Operation
- 1.5 Survival

## 2 Interconnection Service

- 2.1 Scope of Service
- 2.2 Non-Standard Terms
- 2.3 No Transmission Services
- 2.4 Use of Distribution Facilities
- 2.5 Election by Behind The Meter Generation

# **3** Modification Of Facilities

- 3.1 General
- 3.2 Interconnection Request
- 3.3 Standards
- 3.4 Modification Costs

# 4 **Operations**

- 4.1 General
- 4.2 Operation of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 4.3 Interconnection Customer Obligations
- 4.4 [Reserved.]
- 4.5 Permits and Rights-of-Way
- 4.6 No Ancillary Services
- 4.7 Reactive Power
- 4.8 Under- and Over-Frequency Conditions
- 4.9 Protection and System Quality
- 4.10 Access Rights
- 4.11 Switching and Tagging Rules
- 4.12 Communications and Data Protocol
- 4.13 Nuclear Generating Facilities

## 5 Maintenance

- 5.1 General
- 5.2 Maintenance of Merchant Network Upgrades
- 5.3 Outage Authority and Coordination
- 5.4 Inspections and Testing

- 5.5 Right to Observe Testing
- 5.6 Secondary Systems
- 5.7 Access Rights
- 5.8 Observation of Deficiencies

# **Emergency Operations**

- 6.1 Obligations
- 6.2 Notice
- 6.3 Immediate Action
- 6.4 Record-Keeping Obligations
- 7 Safety

6

9

- 7.1 General
- 7.2 Environmental Releases

# 8 Metering

- 8.1 General
- 8.2 Standards
- 8.3 Testing of Metering Equipment
- 8.4 Metering Data
- 8.5 Communications
- Force Majeure
  - 9.1 Notice
  - 9.2 Duration of Force Majeure
  - 9.3 Obligation to Make Payments
  - 9.4 Definition of Force Majeure

# 10 Charges

- 10.1 Specified Charges
- 10.2 FERC Filings

# 11 Security, Billing And Payments

- 11.1 Recurring Charges Pursuant to Section 10
- 11.2 Costs for Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and/or Merchant Network Upgrades
- 11.3 No Waiver
- 11.4 Interest

# 12 Assignment

- 12.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
- 12.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
- 12.3 Successors and Assigns

# 13 Insurance

- 13.1 Required Coverages for Generation Resources Of More Than 20 Megawatts and Merchant Transmission Facilities
- 13.1A Required Coverages for Generation Resources Of 20 Megawatts Or Less
- 13.2 Additional Insureds
- 13.3 Other Required Terms
- 13.3A No Limitation of Liability
- 13.4 Self-Insurance
- 13.5 Notices; Certificates of Insurance

- 13.6 Subcontractor Insurance
- 13.7 Reporting Incidents

# 14 Indemnity

- 14.1 Indemnity
- 14.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 14.3 Indemnified Person
- 14.4 Amount Owing
- 14.5 Limitation on Damages
- 14.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 14.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions

# 15 Breach, Cure And Default

- 15.1 Breach
- 15.2 Continued Operation
- 15.3 Notice of Breach
- 15.4 Cure and Default
- 15.5 Right to Compel Performance
- 15.6 Remedies Cumulative

# 16 Termination

- 16.1 Termination
- 16.2 Disposition of Facilities Upon Termination
- 16.3 FERC Approval
- 16.4 Survival of Rights

# 17 Confidentiality

- 17.1 Term
- 17.2 Scope
- 17.3 Release of Confidential Information
- 17.4 Rights
- 17.5 No Warranties
- 17.6 Standard of Care
- 17.7 Order of Disclosure
- 17.8 Termination of Interconnection Service Agreement
- 17.9 Remedies
- 17.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
- 17.11 No Interconnection Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information
- 17.12 Information that is Public Domain
- 17.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information

# 18 Subcontractors

- 18.1 Use of Subcontractors
- 18.2 Responsibility of Principal
- 18.3 Indemnification by Subcontractors
- 18.4 Subcontractors Not Beneficiaries

# **19** Information Access And Audit Rights

- 19.1 Information Access
- 19.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
- 19.3 Audit Rights
- 20 Disputes

- 20.1 Submission
- 20.2 Rights Under The Federal Power Act
- 20.3 Equitable Remedies

# 21 Notices

- 21.1 General
- 21.2 Emergency Notices
- 21.3 Operational Contacts

# 22 Miscellaneous

- 22.1 Regulatory Filing
- 22.2 Waiver
- 22.3 Amendments and Rights Under the Federal Power Act
- 22.4 Binding Effect
- 22.5 Regulatory Requirements

# 23 Representations And Warranties

23.1 General

# 24 Tax Liability

- 24.1 Safe Harbor Provisions
- 24.2. Tax Indemnity
- 24.3 Taxes Other Than Income Taxes
- 24.4 Income Tax Gross-Up
- 24.5 Tax Status

# ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE A

# Customer Facility Location/Site Plan

# **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE B**

**Single-Line Diagram** 

**ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE C** 

List of Metering Equipment

# ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE D

# Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards

# **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE E**

Schedule of Charges

**ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE F** 

Schedule of Non-Standard Terms & Conditions

# **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE G**

Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status

# **ATTACHMENT O - SCHEDULE H**

Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility

# ATTACHMENT O-1

Form of Interim Interconnection Service Agreement

# ATTACHMENT P

# Form of Interconnection Construction Service Agreement

- 1.0 Parties
- 2.0 Authority
- 3.0 Customer Facility
- 4.0 Effective Date and Term

- 4.1 Effective Date
- 4.2 Term
- 4.3 Survival
- 5.0 Construction Responsibility
- 6.0 [Reserved.]
- 7.0 Scope of Work
- 8.0 Schedule of Work
- 9.0 [Reserved.]
- 10.0 Notices
- 11.0 Waiver
- 12.0 Amendment
- 13.0 Incorporation Of Other Documents
- 14.0 Addendum of Interconnection Customer's Agreement
- to Conform with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions for Non-Taxable Status
- 15.0 Addendum of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions for Interconnection Service
- 16.0 Addendum of Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility
- 17.0 Infrastructure Security of Electric System Equipment and Operations and Control Hardware and Software is Essential to Ensure Day-to-Day Reliability and Operational Security

# **ATTACHMENT P - APPENDIX 1 – DEFINITIONS**

# ATTACHMENT P - APPENDIX 2 – STANDARD CONSTRUCTION TERMS AND CONDITIONS

# Preamble

**1** Facilitation by Transmission Provider

# 2 Construction Obligations

- 2.1 Interconnection Customer Obligations
  - 2.2 Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and Merchant Network Upgrades
  - 2.2A Scope of Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards
  - 2.3 Construction By Interconnection Customer
  - 2.4 Tax Liability
  - 2.5 Safety
  - 2.6 Construction-Related Access Rights
  - 2.7 Coordination Among Constructing Parties

# 3 Schedule of Work

- 3.1 Construction by Interconnection Customer
- 3.2 Construction by Interconnected Transmission Owner
- 3.2.1 Standard Option
  - 3.2.2 Negotiated Contract Option
- 3.2.3 Option to Build
- 3.3 Revisions to Schedule of Work
- 3.4 Suspension
  - 3.4.1 Costs
  - 3.4.2 Duration of Suspension
- 3.5 Right to Complete Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities

- 3.6 Suspension of Work Upon Default
- 3.7 Construction Reports
- 3.8 Inspection and Testing of Completed Facilities
- 3.9 Energization of Completed Facilities
- 3.10 Interconnected Transmission Owner's Acceptance of

# Facilities Constructed by Interconnection Customer

# 4 Transmission Outages

4.1 Outages; Coordination

# 5 Land Rights; Transfer of Title

- 5.1 Grant of Easements and Other Land Rights
- 5.2 Construction of Facilities on Interconnection Customer Property
- 5.3 Third Parties
- 5.4 Documentation
- 5.5 Transfer of Title to Certain Facilities Constructed By Interconnection Customer
- 5.6 Liens

# **6** Warranties

- 6.1 Interconnection Customer Warranty
- 6.2 Manufacturer Warranties
- 7 [Reserved.]
- 8 [Reserved.]

# 9 Security, Billing And Payments

- 9.1 Adjustments to Security
- 9.2 Invoice
- 9.3 Final Invoice
- 9.4 Disputes
- 9.5 Interest
- 9.6 No Waiver

# 10 Assignment

- 10.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
- 10.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
- 10.3 Successors and Assigns

# 11 Insurance

- 11.1 Required Coverages For Generation Resources Of More Than 20 Megawatts and Merchant Transmission Facilities
- 11.1A Required Coverages For Generation Resources of
- 20 Megawatts Or Less
- 11.2 Additional Insureds
- 11.3 Other Required Terms
- 11.3A No Limitation of Liability
- 11.4 Self-Insurance
- 11.5 Notices; Certificates of Insurance
- 11.6 Subcontractor Insurance
- 11.7 Reporting Incidents

# 12 Indemnity

12.1 Indemnity

- 12.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 12.3 Indemnified Person
- 12.4 Amount Owing
- 12.5 Limitation on Damages
- 12.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 12.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions

# 13 Breach, Cure And Default

- 13.1 Breach
- 13.2 Notice of Breach
- 13.3 Cure and Default
- 13.3.1 Cure of Breach
- 13.4 Right to Compel Performance
- 13.5 Remedies Cumulative

## 14 Termination

- 14.1 Termination
- 14.2 [Reserved.]
- 14.3 Cancellation By Interconnection Customer
- 14.4 Survival of Rights

## 15 Force Majeure

- 15.1 Notice
- 15.2 Duration of Force Majeure
- 15.3 Obligation to Make Payments
- 15.4 Definition of Force Majeure

## 16 Subcontractors

- 16.1 Use of Subcontractors
- 16.2 Responsibility of Principal
- 16.3 Indemnification by Subcontractors
- 16.4 Subcontractors Not Beneficiaries

## 17 Confidentiality

- 17.1 Term
- 17.2 Scope
- 17.3 Release of Confidential Information
- 17.4 Rights
- 17.5 No Warranties
- 17.6 Standard of Care
- 17.7 Order of Disclosure
- 17.8 Termination of Construction Service Agreement
- 17.9 Remedies

18

- 17.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
- 17.11 No Construction Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information of Another Construction Party 17.12 Information that is Public Domain
- 17.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information

# **Information Access And Audit Rights**

- 18.1 Information Access
- 18.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
- 18.3 Audit Rights

## **19 Disputes**

- 19.1 Submission
- 19.2 Rights Under The Federal Power Act
- 19.3 Equitable Remedies

# 20 Notices

- 20.1 General
- 20.2 Operational Contacts

# 21 Miscellaneous

- 21.1 Regulatory Filing
- 21.2 Waiver
- 21.3 Amendments and Rights under the Federal Power Act
- 21.4 Binding Effect
- 21.5 Regulatory Requirements

# 22 Representations and Warranties

- 22.1 General
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE A**

Site Plan

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE B

Single-Line Diagram of Interconnection Facilities

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE C

Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities to be Built by Interconnected Transmission Owner

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE D

**Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities to be Built by Interconnection Customer Pursuant to Option to Build** 

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE E

Merchant Network Upgrades to be Built by Interconnected Transmission Owner

# **ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE F**

Merchant Network Upgrades to be Built by Interconnection Customer Pursuant to Option to Build

- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE G** 
  - **Customer Interconnection Facilities**
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE H**

Negotiated Contract Option Terms

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE I

Scope of Work

- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE J** 
  - Schedule of Work
- ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE K
  - Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards

ATTACHMENT P - SCHEDULE L

Interconnection Customer's Agreement to Confirm with IRS Safe Harbor Provisions For Non-Taxable Status

- ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE M
  - Schedule of Non-Standard Terms and Conditions
- **ATTACHMENT P SCHEDULE N**

**Interconnection Requirements for a Wind Generation Facility ATTACHMENT Q PJM Credit Policy** ATTACHMENT R Lost Revenues Of PJM Transmission Owners And Distribution of Revenues Remitted By MISO, SECA Rates to Collect PJM Transmission Owner Lost **Revenues Under Attachment X, And Revenues From PJM Existing Transactions ATTACHMENT S** Form of Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study Agreement **ATTACHMENT T Identification of Merchant Transmission Facilities ATTACHMENT U Independent Transmission Companies** ATTACHMENT V Form of ITC Agreement ATTACHMENT W **COMMONWEALTH EDISON COMPANY** ATTACHMENT X **Seams Elimination Cost Assignment Charges** NOTICE OF ADOPTION OF NERC TRANSMISSION LOADING RELIEF PROCEDURES NOTICE OF ADOPTION OF LOCAL TRANSMISSION LOADING REIEF PROCEDURES SCHEDULE OF PARTIES ADOPTING LOCAL TRANSMISSION LOADING **RELIEF PROCEDURES ATTACHMENT Y** Forms of Screens Process Interconnection Request (For Generation Facilities of 2 MW or less) **ATTACHMENT Z Certification Codes and Standards ATTACHMENT AA Certification of Small Generator Equipment Packages ATTACHMENT BB** Form of Certified Inverter-Based Generating Facility No Larger Than 10 kW **Interconnection Service Agreement** ATTACHMENT CC Form of Certificate of Completion (Small Generating Inverter Facility No Larger Than 10 kW) **ATTACHMENT DD Reliability Pricing Model** ATTACHMENT EE Form of Upgrade Request **ATTACHMENT FF** Form of Initial Study Agreement ATTACHMENT GG Form of Upgrade Construction Service Agreement

Article 1 – Definitions And Other Documents

- 1.0 Defined Terms
- 1.1 Incorporation of Other Documents

Article 2 – Responsibility for Direct Assignment Facilities or Customer-Funded Upgrades

- 2.0 New Service Customer Financial Responsibilities
- 2.1 Obligation to Provide Security
- 2.2 Failure to Provide Security
- 2.3 Costs
- 2.4 Transmission Owner Responsibilities

Article 3 – Rights To Transmission Service

- 3.0 No Transmission Service
- Article 4 Early Termination
  - 4.0 Termination by New Service Customer
- Article 5 Rights
  - 5.0 Rights
  - 5.1 Amount of Rights Granted
  - 5.2 Availability of Rights Granted
  - 5.3 Credits
- Article 6 Miscellaneous
  - 6.0 Notices
  - 6.1 Waiver
  - 6.2 Amendment
  - 6.3 No Partnership
  - 6.4 Counterparts

## ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX I –

# SCOPE AND SCHEDULE OF WORK FOR DIRECT ASSIGNMENT FACILITIES OR CUSTOMER-FUNDED UPGRADES TO BE BUILT BY TRANSMISSION OWNER

## **ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX II - DEFINITIONS**

- 1 Definitions
  - 1.1 Affiliate
  - 1.2 Applicable Laws and Regulations
  - 1.3 Applicable Regional Reliability Council
  - 1.4 Applicable Standards
  - 1.5 Breach
  - 1.6 Breaching Party
  - 1.7 Cancellation Costs
  - 1.8 Commission
  - 1.9 Confidential Information
  - 1.10 Constructing Entity
  - 1.11 Control Area
  - 1.12 Costs
  - 1.13 Default
  - 1.14 Delivering Party
  - 1.15 Emergency Condition

- 1.16 Environmental Laws
- 1.17 Facilities Study
- 1.18 Federal Power Act
- 1.19 FERC
- 1.20 Firm Point-To-Point
- 1.21 Force Majeure
- 1.22 Good Utility Practice
- 1.23 Governmental Authority
- 1.24 Hazardous Substances
- 1.25 Incidental Expenses
- 1.26 Local Upgrades
- 1.27 Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service
- 1.28 MAAC
- 1.29 MAAC Control Zone
- 1.30 NERC
- 1.31 Network Upgrades
- 1.32 Office of the Interconnection
- 1.33 Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement
- 1.34 Part I
- 1.35 Part II
- 1.36 Part III
- 1.37 Part IV
- 1.38 Part VI
- 1.39 PJM Interchange Energy Market
- 1.40 PJM Manuals
- 1.41 PJM Region
- 1.42 PJM West Region
- 1.43 Point(s) of Delivery
- 1.44 Point(s) of Receipt
- 1.45 Project Financing
- 1.46 Project Finance Entity
- 1.47 Reasonable Efforts
- 1.48 Receiving Party
- 1.49 Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
- 1.50 Schedule and Scope of Work
- 1.51 Security
- 1.52 Service Agreement
- 1.53 State
- 1.54 Transmission System
- 1.55 VACAR

## ATTACHMENT GG - APPENDIX III – GENERAL TERMS AND CONDITIONS

- 1.0 Effective Date and Term
  - 1.1 Effective Date
  - 1.2 Term
  - 1.3 Survival

- 2.0 Facilitation by Transmission Provider
- 3.0 Construction Obligations
  - 3.1 Direct Assignment Facilities or Customer-Funded Upgrades
  - 3.2 Scope of Applicable Technical Requirements and Standards
- 4.0 Tax Liability
  - 4.1 New Service Customer Payments Taxable
  - 4.2 Income Tax Gross-Up
  - 4.3 Private Letter Ruling
  - 4.4 Refund
  - 4.5 Contests
  - 4.6 Taxes Other Than Income Taxes
  - 4.7 Tax Status
- 5.0 Safety
  - 5.1 General
  - 5.2 Environmental Releases
- 6.0 Schedule Of Work
  - 6.1 Standard Option
  - 6.2 Option to Build
  - 6.3 Revisions to Schedule and Scope of Work
  - 6.4 Suspension
- 7.0 Suspension of Work Upon Default
  - 7.1 Notification and Correction of Defects
- 8.0 Transmission Outages
  - 8.1 Outages; Coordination
- 9.0 Security, Billing and Payments
  - 9.1 Adjustments to Security
    - 9.2 Invoice
    - 9.3 Final Invoice
    - 9.4 Disputes
    - 9.5 Interest
    - 9.6 No Waiver
- 10.0 Assignment
  - 10.1 Assignment with Prior Consent
  - 10.2 Assignment Without Prior Consent
  - 10.3 Successors and Assigns
- 11.0 Insurance
  - 11.1 Required Coverages
  - 11.2 Additional Insureds
  - 11.3 Other Required Terms
  - 11.4 No Limitation of Liability
  - 11.5 Self-Insurance
  - 11.6 Notices: Certificates of Insurance
  - 11.7 Subcontractor Insurance
  - 11.8 Reporting Incidents
- 12.0 Indemnity
  - 12.1 Indemnity

- 12.2 Indemnity Procedures
- 12.3 Indemnified Person
- 12.4 Amount Owing
- 12.5 Limitation on Damages
- 12.6 Limitation of Liability in Event of Breach
- 12.7 Limited Liability in Emergency Conditions
- 13.0 Breach, Cure And Default
  - 13.1 Breach
  - 13.2 Notice of Breach
  - 13.3 Cure and Default
  - 13.4 Right to Compel Performance
  - 13.5 Remedies Cumulative
- 14.0 Termination
  - 14.1 Termination
  - 14.2 Cancellation By New Service Customer
  - 14.3 Survival of Rights
  - 14.4 Filing at FERC
- 15.0 Force Majeure
  - 15.1 Notice
  - 15.2 Duration of Force Majeure
  - 15.3 Obligation to Make Payments
- 16.0 Confidentiality
  - 16.1 Term
  - 16.2 Scope
  - 16.3 Release of Confidential Information
  - 16.4 Rights
  - 16.5 No Warranties
  - 16.6 Standard of Care
  - 16.7 Order of Disclosure
  - 16.8 Termination of Upgrade Construction Service Agreement
  - 16.9 Remedies
  - 16.10 Disclosure to FERC or its Staff
  - 16.11 No Party Shall Disclose Confidential Information of Party 16.12 Information that is Public Domain
  - 16.13 Return or Destruction of Confidential Information
- 17.0 Information Access And Audit Rights
  - 17.1 Information Access
  - 17.2 Reporting of Non-Force Majeure Events
  - 17.3 Audit Rights
  - 17.4 Waiver
  - 17.5 Amendments and Rights under the Federal Power Act
  - 17.6 Regulatory Requirements
- 18.0 Representation and Warranties
- 18.1 General
- 19.0 Inspection and Testing of Completed Facilities
  - 19.1 Coordination

- 19.2 Inspection and Testing
- 19.3 Review of Inspection and Testing by Transmission Owner
- 19.4 Notification and Correction of Defects
- 19.5 Notification of Results
- 20.0 Energization of Completed Facilities
- 21.0 Transmission Owner's Acceptance of Facilities Constructed by New Service Customer
- 22.0 Transfer of Title to Certain Facilities Constructed By New Service Customer
- 23.0 Liens

ATTACHMENT HH – RATES, TERMS, AND CONDITIONS OF SERVICE FOR PJMSETTLEMENT, INC.

## ATTACHMENT II – MTEP PROJECT COST RECOVERY FOR ATSI ZONE

## ATTACHMENT JJ – MTEP PROJECT COST RECOVERY FOR DEOK ZONE

## ATTACHMENT KK - FORM OF DESIGNATED ENTITY AGREEMENT

# ATTACHMENT LL - FORM OF INTERCONNECTION COORDINATION AGREEMENT

## **Definitions – C-D**

## **Canadian Guaranty:**

Canadian Guaranty is a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of this credit policy.

#### **Cancellation Costs:**

The Costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Part IV and/or Part VI of the Tariff.

## **Capacity:**

Capacity is the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

#### **Capacity Credit:**

"Capacity Credit" shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 11 of the Operating Agreement, including Capacity Credits obtained prior to the termination of such Schedule applicable to periods after the termination of such Schedule.

#### **Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:**

"Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit" or "CETL" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:**

"Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective" or "CETO" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Capacity Export Transmission Customer:**

"Capacity Export Transmission Customer" shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Part II of this Tariff to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in section 6.6(g).

# **Capacity Import Limit:**

"Capacity Import Limit" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Capacity Interconnection Rights:**

The rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

## **Capacity Market Buyer:**

"Capacity Market Buyer" shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

## **Capacity Market Seller:**

"Capacity Market Seller" shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

#### **Capacity Performance Resource:**

"Capacity Performance Resource" shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in section 5.5A(a).

## **Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

"Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction" shall have the meaning specified in section 5.14D.

#### **Capacity Resource:**

Shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

"Capacity Resource Clearing Price" shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Section 5.

#### **Capacity Storage Resource:**

"Capacity Storage Resource" shall mean any hydroelectric power plant, flywheel, battery storage, or other such facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets and which participates in the Reliability Pricing Model.

# **Capacity Transfer Right:**

"Capacity Transfer Right" shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

## **Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

The rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

## **Cold Weather Alert:**

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

## **Collateral Call:**

Collateral Call is a notice to a Participant that additional Financial Security, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with this policy.

## **Commencement Date:**

The date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

## **Commission:**

The Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or FERC.

## **Committed Offer:**

"Commited Offer" shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

## **Completed Application:**

An Application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

## **Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

"Compliance Aggregation Area" or "CAA" shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, or the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

## **Conditional Incremental Auction:**

"Conditional Incremental Auction" shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

## **CONE Area:**

"CONE Area" shall mean the areas listed in section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

## **Confidential Information:**

Any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party's technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

## **Congestion Price:**

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

The certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

### **Constructing Entity:**

Either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

### **Construction Party:**

A party to a Construction Service Agreement. "Construction Parties" shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

### **Construction Service Agreement:**

Either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

### **Control Area:**

An electric power system or combination of electric power systems to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(1) match, at all times, the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and capacity and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(2) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(3) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and

(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

# **Control Zone:**

Shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

### **Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:**

Transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

### **Coordinated External Transaction:**

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Corporate Guaranty:**

Corporate Guaranty is a legal document used by one entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

### **Cost of New Entry:**

"Cost of New Entry" or "CONE" shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with section 5.

### **Costs:**

As used in Part IV, Part VI and related attachments to the Tariff, costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.

### **Counterparty:**

"Counterparty" shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member's own.

### **Credit Available for Export Transactions:**

Credit Available for Export Transactions is a set-aside of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

### **Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:**

A Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions is the Market Participant's Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTR, Export Transactions, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in this policy.

### **Credit Breach:**

Credit Breach is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q or other provisions of this Agreement.

### **Credit-Limited Offer:**

Credit-Limited Offer shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Seller in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Seller.

### **Credit Score:**

Credit Score is a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

### **CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

# **CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### **Curtailment:**

A reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

### **Curtailment Service Provider:**

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

### **Customer Facility:**

Generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Subparts A of Part IV of the Tariff.

### **Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

Any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Section 217 of the Tariff, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.

### **Customer Interconnection Facilities:**

All facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer's side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

### **Daily Deficiency Rate:**

"Daily Deficiency Rate" shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under sections 7, 8, 9, or 13.

### **Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

"Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation" shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Schedule 8 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or, as to an FRR entity, in Schedule 8.1 of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or, as to an FRR Entity in Schedule 8.1 of the RAA.

### **Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Loss Price:**

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Prices:**

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability*First* Corporation and SERC.

### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

### **Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Dayahead Energy Market.

### **Deactivation:**

The retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Part V of this Tariff.

### **Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

The credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to section 114 of this Tariff.

### **Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

The formula rate established pursuant to section 115 of this Tariff.

### **Deactivation Date:**

The date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

### **Decrement Bid:**

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

### **Delivering Party:**

The entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

### **Delivery Year:**

Delivery Year shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Section 5, hereof, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

### **Demand Bid:**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

### **Demand Bid Limit:**

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

### **Demand Bid Screening:**

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

### **Demand Resource:**

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

### **Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**

"Demand Resource Factor" or ("DR Factor") shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Designated Agent:**

Any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

### **Designated Entity:**

"Designated Entity" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Direct Assignment Facilities:**

Facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

### **Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

#### **Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

#### **Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### **Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# **Definitions – O – P - Q**

# **Obligation:**

Obligation is all amounts owed to PJMSettlement for purchases from the PJM Markets, Transmission Service, (under both Part II and Part III of the O.A.T.T.), and other services or obligations pursuant to the Agreements. In addition, aggregate amounts that will be owed to PJMSettlement in the future for Capacity purchases within the PJM Capacity markets will be added to this figure. Should other markets be formed such that Participants may incur future Obligations in those markets, then the aggregate amount of those Obligations will also be added to the Net Obligation.

# **Offer Data:**

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the Transmission System in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

### **Office of the Interconnection:**

Office of the Interconnection shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

# **Office of the Interconnection Control Center:**

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### **On-Site Generators:**

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **Open Access Same-Time Information System (OASIS):**

The information system and standards of conduct contained in Part 37 and Part 38 of the Commission's regulations and all additional requirements implemented by subsequent Commission orders dealing with OASIS.

### **Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement:**

That agreement dated as of April 1, 1997 and as amended and restated as of June 2, 1997, including all Schedules, Exhibits, Appendices, addenda or supplements hereto, as amended from time to time thereafter, among the Members of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

### **Operating Day:**

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

### **Operating Margin:**

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

### **Operating Margin Customer:**

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

### **Opportunity Cost:**

"Opportunity Cost" shall mean a component of the Market Seller Offer Cap calculated in accordance with section 6.

### **OPSI Advisory Committee:**

"OPSI Advisory Committee" means the committee established under Section III.G.

### **Option to Build:**

The option of the New Service Customer to build certain Customer-Funded Upgrades, as set forth in, and subject to the terms of, the Construction Service Agreement.

### **Optional Interconnection Study:**

A sensitivity analysis of an Interconnection Request based on assumptions specified by the Interconnection Customer in the Optional Interconnection Study Agreement.

### **Optional Interconnection Study Agreement:**

The form of agreement for preparation of an Optional Interconnection Study, as set forth in Attachment N-3 of the Tariff.

### Part I:

Tariff Definitions and Common Service Provisions contained in Sections 2 through 12.

### Part II:

Tariff Sections 13 through 27 pertaining to Point-To-Point Transmission Service in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

### Part III:

Tariff Sections 28 through 35 pertaining to Network Integration Transmission Service in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

### Part IV:

Tariff Sections 36 through 112 pertaining to generation or merchant transmission interconnection to the Transmission System in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

### Part V:

Tariff Sections 113 through 122 pertaining to the deactivation of generating units in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

### Part VI:

Tariff Sections 200 through 237 pertaining to the queuing, study, and agreements relating to New Service Requests, and the rights associated with Customer-Funded Upgrades in conjunction with the applicable Common Service Provisions of Part I and appropriate Schedules and Attachments.

### **Participant:**

A Participant is a Market Participant and/or Transmission Customer and/or Applicant requesting to be an active Market Participant and/or Transmission Customer.

### **Parties:**

The Transmission Provider, as administrator of the Tariff, and the Transmission Customer receiving service under the Tariff. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to Transmission Customers.

# **Peak-Hour Dispatch:**

"Peak-Hour Dispatch" shall mean, for purposes of calculating the Energy and Ancillary Services Revenue Offset under section 5 of this Attachment, an assumption, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, that the Reference Resource is committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market in four distinct blocks of four hours of continuous output for each block from the peak-hour period beginning with the hour ending 0800 EPT through to the hour ending 2300 EPT for any day when the average day-ahead LMP for the area for which the Net Cost of New Entry is being determined is greater than, or equal to, the cost to generate (including the cost for a complete start and shutdown cycle) for at least two hours during each four-hour block, where such blocks shall be assumed to be committed independently; provided that, if there are not at least two economic hours in any given four-hour block, then the Reference Resource shall be assumed not to be committed for such block; and to the extent not committed in any such block in the Day-Ahead Energy Market under the above conditions based on Day-Ahead LMPs, is dispatched in the Real-Time Energy Market for such block if the Real-Time LMP is greater than or equal to the cost to generate under the same conditions as described above for the Day-Ahead Energy Market.

# **Peak Market Activity:**

Peak Market Activity is a measure of exposure for which credit is required, involving peak exposures in rolling three-week periods over a year timeframe, with two semi-annual reset points, pursuant to provisions of section II.D of this Credit Policy.

# **Peak Season:**

"Peak Season" shall mean the weeks containing the 24th through 36th Wednesdays of the calendar year. Each such week shall begin on a Monday and end on the following Sunday, except for the week containing the 36th Wednesday, which shall end on the following Friday.

# **Percentage Internal Resources Required:**

"Percentage Internal Resources Required" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **Performance Assessment Hour:**

"Performance Assessment Hour" shall mean each whole or partial clock-hour for which an Emergency Action has been declared by the Office of the Interconnection, provided, however, that Performance Assessment Hours for a Base Capacity Resource shall not include any hours outside the calendar months of June through September.

# PJM:

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., including the Office of the Interconnection as referenced in the PJM Operating Agreement.

### PJM Administrative Service:

The services provided by PJM pursuant to Schedule 9 of this Tariff.

### PJM Board:

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of PJM or its designated representative, exclusive of any members of PJM Management.

### **PJM Control Area:**

The Control Area that is recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

### **PJM Entities:**

"PJM Entities" mean PJM, including the Market Monitoring Unit, the PJM Board, and PJM's officers, employees, representatives, advisors, contractors, and consultants.

#### **PJM Interchange:**

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

### **PJM Interchange Energy Market:**

The regional competitive market administered by the Transmission Provider for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale interstate commerce and related services, as more fully set forth in Attachment K – Appendix to the Tariff and Schedule 1 to the Operating Agreement.

### **PJM Interchange Export:**

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

### **PJM Interchange Import:**

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

### **PJM Liaison:**

"PJM Liaison" means the liaison established under Section III.I.

#### **PJM Management:**

"PJM Management" means the officers, executives, supervisors and employee managers of PJM.

#### **PJM Manuals:**

The instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **PJM Markets:**

"PJM Markets" mean the PJM Interchange Energy and capacity markets, including the RPM auctions, together with all bilateral or other wholesale electric power and energy transactions, capacity transactions, ancillary services transactions (including black start service), transmission transactions and any other market operated under the PJM Tariff or Operating Agreement within the PJM Region, wherein Participants may incur Obligations to PJMSettlement.

### **PJM Market Rules:**

"PJM Market Rules" mean the rules, standards, procedures, and practices of the PJM Markets set forth in the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement, the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the PJM Manuals, the PJM Regional Practices Document, the PJM-Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator Joint Operating Agreement or any other document setting forth market rules.

#### PJM Net Assets:

"PJM Net Assets" shall mean the total assets per PJM's consolidated quarterly or year-end financial statements most recently issued as of the date of the receipt of written notice of a claim less amounts for which PJM is acting as a temporary custodian on behalf of its Members, transmission developers/Designated Entities, and generation developers, including, but not limited to, cash deposits related to credit requirement compliance, study and/or interconnection receivables, member prepayments, invoiced amounts collected from Net Buyers but have not yet been paid to Net Sellers, and excess congestion (as described in Section 5.2.6).

### PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("O.A.T.T."):

The Open Access Transmission Tariff of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., on file with the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission, and as revised from time to time.

### PJM Open Access Same-time Information System:

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

### **PJM Operating Agreement:**

"PJM Operating Agreement" means the Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM on file with the Commission.

### **PJM Region:**

Shall have the meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

### **PJM Regional Practices Document:**

"PJM Regional Practices Document" means the document of that title that compiles and describes the practices in the PJM Markets and that is made available in hard copy and on the Internet.

### PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin:

"PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin" shall have the meaning specified in the Operating Agreement.

### PJM Region Peak Load Forecast:

"PJM Region Peak Load Forecast" shall mean the peak load forecast used by the Office of the Interconnection in determining the PJM Region Reliability Requirement, and shall be determined on both a preliminary and final basis as set forth in section 5.

### PJM Region Reliability Requirement:

"PJM Region Reliability Requirement" shall mean, for purposes of the Base Residual Auction, the Forecast Pool Requirement multiplied by the Preliminary PJM Region Peak Load Forecast, less the sum of all Preliminary Unforced Capacity Obligations of FRR Entities in the PJM Region; and, for purposes of the Incremental Auctions, the Forecast Pool Requirement multiplied by the updated PJM Region Peak Load Forecast, less the sum of all updated Unforced Capacity Obligations of FRR Entities in the PJM Region.

### **PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement:**

"PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement" means the Reliability Assurance Agreement among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region on file with the Commission.

#### **PJMSettlement:**

"PJM Settlement" or "PJM Settlement, Inc." shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **PJM Tariff:**

"PJM Tariff" or "Tariff shall mean that certain "PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff", including any schedules, appendices or exhibits attached thereto, on file with FERC and as amended from time to time thereafter.

#### **PJM Transmission Owners Agreement:**

"PJM Transmission Owners Agreement" means the PJM Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement on file with the Commission.

#### Plan:

"Plan" means the PJM market monitoring plan set forth in this Attachment M.

#### **Planned Demand Resource:**

"Planned Demand Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planned External Financed Generation Capacity Resource:**

Planned External Financed Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Planned External Generation Capacity Resource that, prior to August 7, 2015, has an effective agreement that is the equivalent of an Interconnection Service Agreement, has submitted to the Office of the Interconnection the appropriate certification attesting achievement of Financial Close, and has secured at least 50 percent of the MWs of firm transmission service required to qualify such resource under the deliverability requirements of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Planned External Generation Capacity Resource:**

"Planned External Generation Capacity Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Planned Financed Generation Capacity Resource:**

Planned Financed Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that, prior to August 7, 2015, has an effective Interconnection Service Agreement and has submitted to the Office of the Interconnection the appropriate certification attesting achievement of Financial Close.

### **Planned Generation Capacity Resource:**

"Planned Generation Capacity Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Planning Period:**

"Planning Period" shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Planning Period Balance:**

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

### **Planning Period Quarter:**

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May. **Point(s) of Delivery:** 

Point(s) on the Transmission Provider's Transmission System where capacity and energy transmitted by the Transmission Provider will be made available to the Receiving Party under Part II of the Tariff. The Point(s) of Delivery shall be specified in the Service Agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service.

#### **Point of Interconnection:**

The point or points, shown in the appropriate appendix to the Interconnection Service Agreement and the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, where the Customer Interconnection Facilities interconnect with the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities or the Transmission System.

### **Point**(s) of Receipt:

Point(s) of interconnection on the Transmission Provider's Transmission System where capacity and energy will be made available to the Transmission Provider by the Delivering Party under Part II of the Tariff. The Point(s) of Receipt shall be specified in the Service Agreement for Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service.

### **Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

The reservation and transmission of capacity and energy on either a firm or non-firm basis from the Point(s) of Receipt to the Point(s) of Delivery under Part II of the Tariff.

### **Power Purchaser:**

The entity that is purchasing the capacity and energy to be transmitted under the Tariff.

### **PRD** Curve

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **PRD Provider**

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **PRD Reservation Price**

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **PRD Substation:**

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Pre-Confirmed Application:**

An Application that commits the Eligible Customer to execute a Service Agreement upon receipt of notification that the Transmission Provider can provide the requested Transmission Service.

### **Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

### **Pre-Expansion PJM Zones:**

Zones included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for certain Transmission Owners – Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, Pennsylvania Power & Light Group, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, Allegheny Power, and Rockland Electric Company.

### **Price Responsive Demand**

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### **Primary Reserve:**

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

### **Primary Reserve Requirement:**

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

### **Project Financing:**

Shall mean: (a) one or more loans, leases, equity and/or debt financings, together with all modifications, renewals, supplements, substitutions and replacements thereof, the proceeds of which are used to finance or refinance the costs of the Customer Facility, any alteration, expansion or improvement to the Customer Facility, the purchase and sale of the Customer Facility or the operation of the Customer Facility; (b) a power purchase agreement pursuant to which Interconnection Customer's obligations are secured by a mortgage or other lien on the Customer Facility; or (c) loans and/or debt issues secured by the Customer Facility.

### **Project Finance Entity:**

Shall mean: (a) a holder, trustee or agent for holders, of any component of Project Financing; or (b) any purchaser of capacity and/or energy produced by the Customer Facility to which

Interconnection Customer has granted a mortgage or other lien as security for some or all of Interconnection Customer's obligations under the corresponding power purchase agreement.

### **Projected PJM Market Revenues:**

"Projected PJM Market Revenues" shall mean a component of the Market Seller Offer Cap calculated in accordance with section 6.

### **Proportional Multi-Driver Project:**

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Pseudo-Tie:**

"Pseudo-Tie" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Public Policy Objectives:**

"Public Policy Objectives" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Public Policy Requirements:**

"Public Policy Requirements" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **Qualifying Transmission Upgrade:**

"Qualifying Transmission Upgrade" shall mean a proposed enhancement or addition to the Transmission System that: (a) will increase the Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit into an LDA by a megawatt quantity certified by the Office of the Interconnection; (b) the Office of the Interconnection has determined will be in service on or before the commencement of the first Delivery Year for which such upgrade is the subject of a Sell Offer in the Base Residual Auction; (c) is the subject of a Facilities Study Agreement executed before the conduct of the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and (d) a New Service Customer is obligated to fund through a rate or charge specific to such facility or upgrade.

### **Queue Position:**

The priority assigned to an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request pursuant to applicable provisions of Part VI.

### 1.7 General.

# 1.7.1 Market Sellers.

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2** Market Buyers.

Only Market Buyers shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### **1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.**

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

### 1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

### **1.7.4** General Obligations of the Market Participants.

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the (d) scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Section 36.1.1 of the PJM Tariff, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Realtime Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

# 1.7.5 Market Operations Center.

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **1.7.6** Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements

of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation otherwise has

# 1.7.7 Pricing.

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in an hour, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues therefrom shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

# **1.7.8** Generating Market Buyer Resources.

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to

this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such self-scheduled or self-supplied transactions.

### **1.7.9** Delivery to an External Market Buyer.

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

### **1.7.10** Other Transactions.

(a) Bilateral Transactions.

(i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.

(ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.

(iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be

billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

(v) A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.

(vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility (i) during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any hour during the month. For each hour when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each hour when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy consumed.

Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected (ii) Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Part II of the PJM Tariff and shall be charged the hourly rate under Schedule 8 of the PJM Tariff for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Schedules 1, 1A, 2 through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

### 1.7.11 Emergencies.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

# **1.7.12** Fees and Charges.

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

### **1.7.13** Relationship to the PJM Region.

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

### 1.7.14 PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

### **1.7.15** Corrective Action.

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

### 1.7.16 Recording.

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

### 1.7.17 Operating Reserves.

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Section II.B of Attachment M - Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### 1.7.18 Regulation.

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.7.19 Ramping.

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

### **1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.**

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line non-emergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage

Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Section 2.5(d) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

# 1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

### **1.7.19B** Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Dayahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non- Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve, or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Dayahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (e) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non- Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

# **1.7.20** Communication and Operating Requirements.

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations

Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.10 Scheduling.

### 1.10.1 General.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment (d) of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

### 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection (a) specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such selfscheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;

ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and

iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

Market Sellers wishing to sell into the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit (d) offers for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), demand reductions, Regulation, Operating Reserves or other services for the following Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is selfscheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.

ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;

ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;

iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify startup and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;

iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;

v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with a second schedule applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the offer is submitted;

vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or

prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day;

viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and

ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;

x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:

a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatthour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;

b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and

c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation that shall specify the megawatt of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100 per MWh in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals: i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;

ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta W$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and

iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a nonbinding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear.

For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Dayahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, and the offer shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs).

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The MW quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

## 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

# 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

### 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

### 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may

be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

### 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

(i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and

(ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral

transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the (a)least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

(e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market.

After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Uperating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve

Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the nonaggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows:

i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;

ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or

iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as selfscheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.

(c) With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.

(d) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### 1.12 Dynamic Transfers.

(a) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource in the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically remove all or part of the generating resource's output from the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load outside the PJM Region. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall not be so eligible if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred outside of the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(b) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource outside of the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically add all or part of the generating resource's output to the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load inside the PJM Region. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(c) The Transmission Provider shall implement Dynamic Transfers pursuant to a request under subsections (a) or (b) above, provided that the requesting entity can demonstrate to the satisfaction of the Transmission Provider that the requesting entity has arranged for the provision of signal processing and communications from the generating unit to the Office of the Interconnection and other participating control areas and remains in compliance with any other procedures and operational requirements established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding Dynamic Transfer as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(d) An entity requesting Dynamic Transfer shall be responsible for reserving the amount of transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the Dynamic Transfer and any required ancillary services as applicable. Firm or non-firm transmission service may be used to deliver Dynamic Schedules. Dynamic Schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Only firm transmission service may be used to deliver Pseudo-Ties. Pseudo-Ties are eligible to provide Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve as further described in the PJM Manuals. An entity seeking to utilize Dynamic Transfer to coordinate operations and beneficially manage congestion in real time with PJM may execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. Dynamic Schedule transactions that occur in real time pursuant to such a congestion management agreement may utilize after-the-fact transmission reservations to account for actual energy transfers.

(e) The Market Participant shall cooperate with PJM to ensure that changes in the Dynamic Transfer value do not adversely impact PJM's management of the PJM Area Control Error in a manner unacceptable to PJM, and, in the event that PJM, in its sole discretion, determines that the Market Participant's actions in this regard are unacceptable, PJM may terminate the Dynamic Transfer arrangement and may require such additional conditions as it deems appropriate prior to any further Dynamic Transfers.

(f) Market Sellers of generators and other sources eligible pursuant to Schedule 2 of the PJM Tariff to receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control shall not be so eligible if the generating unit is outside of the PJM Region regardless of whether the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

#### 2.6A Interface Prices.

PJM shall from time to time, as appropriate, define and revise Interface Pricing Points for purposes of calculating LMPs for energy exports to or energy imports from external balancing authority areas. Such Interface Pricing Points may represent external balancing authority areas, aggregates of external balancing authority areas, or portions of any external balancing authority area. Subject to the terms of this Section 2.6A, PJM may define Interface Pricing Points and interface pricing methods for a sub-area of a balancing authority area different from the pricing points and interface pricing methods applicable to the adjacent balancing authority area where the sub-area is located, and no action of the balancing authority area or any entity whose transactions do not source and/or sink within the sub-area shall affect the pricing points or interface pricing methods established for such sub-area. Definitions of Interface Pricing Points and price calculation methodologies may vary, depending on such factors as whether an external balancing authority area operates an organized electric market with locational pricing, whether the external balancing authority has entered an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and the availability of data from the external balancing authority area on such relevant items as unit costs, run status, and output. PJM shall negotiate in good faith with any external balancing authority that seeks to enter into an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and will file such agreement, upon execution, with the Commission. In the event PJM and an external balancing authority do not reach a mutually acceptable agreement, the external balancing authority may request, and PJM shall file with the Commission within 90 days after such request, an unexecuted congestion management agreement for such balancing authority. Nothing herein precludes PJM from entering into agreements with External Resource owners for the Dynamic Transfer of such resources, as contemplated by section 1.12 of this Schedule, at prices determined in accordance with such agreements. Acceptable pricing point definitions and pricing methodologies include, but are not limited to, the following:

(a) External Balancing Authority Areas that are Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM shall determine a set of nodes external to the PJM system representing an external balancing authority area or set of balancing authority areas via flow analysis, utilizing standard power flow analysis tools, of the impact of transactions from the balancing authority area or areas on the transmission facilities connecting PJM with such external area(s). PJM shall then weight the contribution of each identified node to the calculation of the interface price. For each Interface Pricing Point, a set of tie lines will be defined and each node in the interface definition will be assigned to a tie line. PJM shall utilize the sensitivity of the tie lines to an injection at each external pricing point to weight the node associated with that tie line in the Interface Pricing Point calculation, as more fully described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) External Areas that are Not Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM may define pricing points aggregating multiple directly or non-directly connected external balancing authority areas that are not part of larger centrally dispatched organizations. Prices at such points representing aggregated balancing authority areas shall be determined as described in subsection (a) above; provided, however, that PJM shall define Interface Pricing Points corresponding to individual, directly connected balancing authority areas, and establish alternative pricing methodologies for use as to such areas, to the extent that necessary supporting data is provided from the external area, as follows: (1) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to a directly connected individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with High-Low Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within the balancing authority area provides the data described in section (B) below.

(A) Under High-Low Pricing, the price for imports of energy to PJM from the external balancing authority area shall equal the LMP calculated by PJM at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area; and the price for exports of energy from PJM to the external balancing authority area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the highest price in such area, updated every 5 minutes and aggregated on an hourly basis in the real time market and calculated for each hour in the Day-Ahead market, to the extent and for the periods that the information described below is provided.

Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided **(B)** only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM real-time telemetered load, generation and similar data for such area or sub-area demonstrating that the transaction receiving such pricing sources, or sinks as appropriate, in such area or sub-area. Such data shall be of the type and in the form specified in the PJM Manuals. If such data is provided, any transaction, regardless of participant, sourcing or sinking in such area will be priced in accordance with section (A) above. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or sub-area while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(2) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to an individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area provides, in addition to the data specified in section (1)(B) above, the data described in section (B) below provided, however, that such pricing methodology shall terminate, and pricing shall be governed by the methodology described in subsection (a) or (b)(1) above, as applicable, on January 31, 2010 for any external balancing authority area that has not executed an interregional congestion management agreement with the Office of the Interconnection prior to January 31, 2010.

(A) Under Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, PJM shall compare the individual bus LMP for each generator in the PJM model in the directly connected balancing authority area or sub-area having a telemetered output greater than zero MW to the marginal cost for that generator.

In real time, during each 5-minute calculation of LMPs for the PJM Region, PJM shall calculate the energy price for imports to PJM from such area or sub-area as the lowest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP less than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP less than its marginal cost, then the import price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in that area for that 5-minute interval. PJM shall determine the set of marginal units in the external area by summing the output of the units serving load in that area in ascending order of the units' marginal costs until such sum equals the real time load in such external area. Units in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that area.

PJM similarly shall calculate the energy price for exports from PJM to such area or sub-area as the highest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP greater than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP greater than its marginal cost, then the export price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in such area for that 5-minute interval, as described above.

The hourly integrated import and export prices will be the average of all 5-minute interval prices during such hour.

Locational interface prices in the Day-ahead Market shall be calculated in the same manner as set forth above for the Real-time Market, utilizing information regarding whether each unit in such area is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day, provided as specified in subsection (B) below.

(B) Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM (i) unit-specific, real time telemetered output data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area; (ii) unit-specific marginal cost data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or subarea, prepared in accordance with the PJM Manuals and subject to the same review of the PJM Independent Market Monitor as any such cost data for internal PJM units; and (iii) a day-ahead indication for each unit in such area or sub-area as to whether that unit is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or subarea while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(C) PJM shall post the individual generator bus LMPs in the directly connected external control areas for informational purposes; provided, however, that no settlement shall take place at such external bus LMPs, and such nodes shall not be available for the submission of Virtual Transactions in the PJM Day-ahead Energy Market.

(3) All data provided to PJM by balancing and/or reliability authorities hereunder will be used only for the purpose of implementing the interface pricing set forth herein, will be treated confidentially by PJM, and will be afforded the same treatment provided to Member confidential data under the PJM Operating Agreement.

(4) PJM reserves the right to audit the data supplied to PJM hereunder by giving written notice to the relevant balancing/reliability authority/market operator no more than three months following provision of such data, and at least ten (10) business days in advance of the date that PJM wishes to initiate such audit, with completion of the audit occurring within sixty (60) days of such notice. Each party shall be responsible for its own expenses related to any such audit.

### 3.2 Market Buyers.

#### 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the (d) Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be (c) determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (i) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period so for the appropriate on-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period so the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating (e) Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

 $\begin{array}{l} Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal, Response(\delta, \delta+5 \ Min);} \\ \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{array}$ 

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

Delay Score = Abs (( $\delta$ - 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

Energy Score =  $1 - 1/n \sum Abs$  (Error);

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

# **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

## **3.2.2A.1** Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the threepivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

#### **3.2.3** Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the prices offered for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA

Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be (d) allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource

can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction, from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts credited for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for

which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
  - the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit,

minus the sum of (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of no-load costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Dayahead Energy Market, or

 the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

(f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the Specific of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than 0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market for within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with postcontingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(1)For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared ("Maximum Generation Emergency Alert"); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the

unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided (n) prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable selfscheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum  $\leq 105\%$  of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$Ramp_Request_{t} = (UDStarget_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1})/(UDSLAtime_{t-1}))/(UDSLAtime_{t-1})$$
$$RL_Desired_{t} = AOutput_{t-1} + \left(Ramp_Request_{t} * Case_Eff_time_{t-1}\right)$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

• A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an (a) agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the

Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the fiveminute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve

Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation bus is greater than the offer price for en

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate

basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation (k) resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(1), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand

Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

## 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with *subsection* (c) *below*, plus the amounts, if any, described in *subsection* (f) *below*.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for NonSynchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unitspecific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to

each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

## 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Dayahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or selfsupply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Dayahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

- (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **3.2.3B Reactive Services.**

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i) {(URTLMP – UDALMP) x DAG, or (ii) {(URTLMP – UB) x DAG where:

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus;

UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;

DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;

UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and

where URTLMP - UDALMP and URTLMP – UB shall not be negative.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG - LMPDMW) x (UB - URTLMP)}where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding

to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the real time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining (i) reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the

generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers (b) associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with postcontingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

# 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## **3.2.6** Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

## 3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

#### ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

#### I. <u>CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION</u>

#### A. <u>Party Access:</u>

1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.

2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag ("e-Tag") data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization ("RTO"), Independent System Operator ("ISO"), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

### B. <u>Required Disclosure</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to making disclosure, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.

2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

### C. <u>Disclosure to FERC and CFTC</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission ("CFTC") or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.

2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC's Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

### D. <u>Disclosure to Authorized Commissions</u>:

1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:

(i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly executed Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission's Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission's filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission's Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.

(ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.

(iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.

(iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.

(v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

#### 3. As regards Information Requests:

(i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.

(ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.

(iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference

not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission's ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission's Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that "exceptional circumstances," as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute "exceptional circumstances" as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

(iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as "Confidential," challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as "Confidential" shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit "Confidential" status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with "publicly available" not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).

4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:

(i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

(ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.

(iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.

(iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.

(v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

### E. <u>Market Monitoring</u>:

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

# II. <u>DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION</u>

## A. <u>Offer Price Caps</u>:

1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time, the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable.

3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit or Associated Unit status.

4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

### B. <u>Minimum Generator Operating Parameters</u>:

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/208 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of

Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

# C. <u>**RPM Must-Offer** *Requirement*</u>:

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the *RPM* must-offer *requirement* set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORd to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer of the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORd to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORd if agreement is not obtained.

4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the *RPM* must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;

C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. – regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,

D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the *RPM* must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

### D. <u>Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:</u>

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption *or exception* request , with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing

to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption *or exception* request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption *or exception* should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

# E. <u>Market Seller Offer Caps</u>:

1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.

3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

### F. <u>Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources</u>:

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# G. <u>Data Submission</u>:

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

## H. <u>Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates</u>:

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.

3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

## I. <u>Determination of PJM Market Revenues</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the

Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# J. <u>Determination of Opportunity Costs</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

# III. <u>BLACKSTART SERVICE</u>

A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.

B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

# IV. <u>DEACTIVATION RATES</u>

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to

potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

# V. <u>OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION</u>

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

# VI. <u>FTR FORFEITURE RULE</u>

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the identity of the *Effective FTR Holder* and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the *Effective* FTR *H*older. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

# VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as

Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

# VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including Dynamic Transfer units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit. Section(s) of the PJM Operating Agreement

(Clean Format)

# **OPERATING AGREEMENT** TABLE OF CONTENTS

- 1. DEFINITIONS
  - OA Definitions A B
  - OA Definitions C D
  - OA Definitions E F
  - OA Definitions G H
  - OA Definitions I L
  - OA Definitions M N
  - OA Definitions O P
  - OA Definitions Q R
  - OA Definitions S T
  - OA Definitions U Z

# 2. FORMATION, NAME; PLACE OF BUSINESS

- 2.1 Formation of LLC; Certificate of Formation
- 2.2 Name of LLC
- 2.3 Place of Business
- 2.4 Registered Office and Registered Agent
- 3. PURPOSES AND POWERS OF LLC
  - 3.1 Purposes
  - 3.2 Powers
- 4. EFFECTIVE DATE AND TERMINATION
  - 4.1 Effective Date and Termination
  - 4.2 Governing Law
- 5. WORKING CAPITAL AND CAPITAL CONTRIBUTIONS
  - 5.1 Funding of Working Capital and Capital Contributions
  - 5.2 Contributions to Association
- 6. TAX STATUS AND DISTRIBUTIONS
  - 6.1 Tax Status
  - 6.2 Return of Capital Contributions
  - 6.3 Liquidating Distribution
- 7. PJM BOARD
  - 7.1 Composition
  - 7.2 Qualifications
  - 7.3 Term of Office
  - 7.4 Quorum
  - 7.5 Operating and Capital Budgets
  - 7.6 By-laws
  - 7.7 Duties and Responsibilities of the PJM Board
- 8. MEMBERS COMMITTEE
  - 8.1 Sectors
  - 8.2 Representatives
  - 8.3 Meetings

- 8.4 Manner of Acting
- 8.5 Chair and Vice Chair of the Members Committee
- 8.6 Senior, Standing, and Other Committees
- 8.7 User Groups
- 8.8 Powers of the Members Committee
- 9. OFFICERS
  - 9.1 Election and Term
  - 9.2 President
  - 9.3 Secretary
  - 9.4 Treasurer
  - 9.5 Renewal of Officers; Vacancies
  - 9.6 Compensation
- 10. OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION
  - 10.1 Establishment
  - 10.2 Processes and Organization
  - 10.2.1 Financial Interests
  - 10.3 Confidential Information
  - 10.4 Duties and Responsibilities
- 11. MEMBERS
  - 11.1 Management Rights
  - 11.2 Other Activities
  - 11.3 Member Responsibilities
  - 11.4 Regional Transmission Expansion Planning Protocol
  - 11.5 Member Right to Petition
  - 11.6 Membership Requirements
  - 11.7 Associate Membership Requirements
- 12. TRANSFERS OF MEMBERSHIP INTEREST
- 13. INTERCHANGE
  - 13.1 Interchange Arrangements with Non-Members
  - 13.2 Energy Market
- 14. METERING
  - 14.1 Installation, Maintenance and Reading of Meters
  - 14.2 Metering Procedures
  - 14.3 Integrated Megawatt-Hours
  - 14.4 Meter Locations
  - 14.5 Metering of Behind The Meter Generation
- 14A TRANSMISSION LOSSES
  - 14A.1 Description of Transmission Losses
  - 14A.2 Inclusion of State Estimator Transmission Losses
  - 14A.3 Other Losses
- 15. ENFORCEMENT OF OBLIGATIONS
  - 15.1 Failure to Meet Obligations
  - 15.2 Enforcement of Obligations
  - 15.3 Obligations to a Member in Default
  - 15.4 Obligations of a Member in Default
  - 15.5 No Implied Waiver

- 15.6 Limitation on Claims
- 16. LIABILITY AND INDEMNITY
  - 16.1 Members
  - 16.2 LLC Indemnified Parties
  - 16.3 Workers Compensation Claims
  - 16.4 Limitation of Liability
  - 16.5 Resolution of Disputes
  - 16.6 Gross Negligence or Willful Misconduct
  - 16.7 Insurance

## 17. MEMBER REPRESENTATIONS, WARRANTIES AND COVENANTS

- 17.1 Representations and Warranties
- 17.2 Municipal Electric Systems
- 17.3 Survival
- 18. MISCELLANEOUS PROVISIONS
  - 18.1 [Reserved.]
  - 18.2 Fiscal and Taxable Year
  - 18.3 Reports
  - 18.4 Bank Accounts; Checks, Notes and Drafts
  - 18.5 Books and Records
  - 18.6 Amendment
  - 18.7 Interpretation
  - 18.8 Severability
  - 18.9 Catastrophic Force Majeure
  - 18.10 Further Assurances
  - 18.11 Seal
  - 18.12 Counterparts
  - 18.13 Costs of Meetings
  - 18.14 Notice
  - 18.15 Headings
  - 18.16 No Third-Party Beneficiaries
  - 18.17 Confidentiality
  - 18.18 Termination and Withdrawal
    - 18.18.1 Termination
    - 18.18.2 Withdrawal
    - 18.18.3 Winding Up

## RESOLUTION REGARDING ELECTION OF DIRECTORS

#### SCHEDULE 1 - PJM INTERCHANGE ENERGY MARKET

- 1. MARKET OPERATIONS
  - 1.1 Introduction
  - 1.2 Cost-Based Offers
  - 1.2A Transmission Losses
  - 1.3 [Reserved for Future Use]
  - 1.4 Market Buyers
  - 1.5 Market Sellers
  - 1.5A Economic Load Response Participant
  - 1.6 Office of the Interconnection

- 1.6A PJMSettlement
- 1.7 General
- 1.8 Selection, Scheduling and Dispatch Procedure Adjustment Process
- 1.9 Prescheduling
- 1.10 Scheduling
- 1.11 Dispatch
- 1.12 Dynamic Transfers

## 2. CALCULATION OF LOCATIONAL MARGINAL PRICES

- 2.1 Introduction
- 2.2 General
- 2.3 Determination of System Conditions Using the State Estimator
- 2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices
- 2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices
- 2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices
- 2.6A Interface Prices
- 2.7 Performance Evaluation
- 3. ACCOUNTING AND BILLING
  - 3.1 Introduction
  - 3.2 Market Buyers
  - 3.3 Market Sellers
  - 3.3A Economic Load Response Participants
  - 3.4 Transmission Customers
  - 3.5 Other Control Areas
  - 3.6 Metering Reconciliation
  - 3.7 Inadvertent Interchange
- 4. [Reserved For Future Use]
- 5. CALCULATION OF CHARGES AND CREDITS FOR TRANSMISSION CONGESTION AND LOSSES
  - 5.1 Transmission Congestion Charge Calculation
  - 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation
  - 5.3 Unscheduled Transmission Service (Loop Flow)
  - 5.4 Transmission Loss Charge Calculation
  - 5.5 Distribution of Total Transmission Loss Charges
- 6. "MUST-RUN" FOR RELIABILITY GENERATION
  - 6.1 Introduction
  - 6.2 Identification of Facility Outages
  - 6.3 Dispatch for Local Reliability
  - 6.4 Offer Price Caps
  - 6.5 [Reserved]
  - 6.6 Minimum Generator Operating Parameters Parameter-Limited Schedules
- 6A [Reserved]
  - 6A.1 [Reserved]
  - 6A.2 [Reserved]
  - 6A.3 [Reserved]
- 7. FINANCIAL TRANSMISSION RIGHTS AUCTIONS
  - 7.1 Auctions of Financial Transmission Rights

- 7.1A Long-Term Financial Transmission Rights Auctions
- 7.2 Financial Transmission Rights Characteristics
- 7.3 Auction Procedures
- 7.4 Allocation of Auction Revenues
- 7.5 Simultaneous Feasibility
- 7.6 New Stage 1 Resources
- 7.7 Alternate Stage 1 Resources
- 7.8 Elective Upgrade Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.9 Residual Auction Revenue Rights
- 7.10 Financial Settlement
- 7.11 PJMSettlement as Counterparty
- 8. EMERGENCY AND PRE-EMERGENCY LOAD RESPONSE PROGRAM
  - 8.1 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program Options
    - 8.2 Participant Qualifications
    - 8.3 Metering Requirements
    - 8.4 Registration
    - 8.5 Pre-Emergency Operations
    - 8.6 Emergency Operations
  - 8.7 Verification
  - 8.8 Market Settlements
  - 8.9 Reporting and Compliance
  - 8.10 Non-Hourly Metered Customer Pilot
  - 8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation
- SCHEDULE 2 COMPONENTS OF COST
- SCHEDULE 2 –EXHIBIT A, EXPLANATION OF THE TREATMENT OF THE COSTS OF EMISSION ALLOWANCES
- SCHEDULE 3 –ALLOCATION OF THE COST AND EXPENSES OF THE OFFICE OF THE INTERCONNECTION
- SCHEDULE 4 STANDARD FORM OF AGREEMENT TO BECOME A MEMBER OF THE LLC
- SCHEDULE 5 PJM DISPUTE RESOLUTION PROCEDURES
- 1. DEFINITIONS
  - 1.1 Alternate Dispute Resolution Committee
  - 1.2 MAAC Dispute Resolution Committee
  - 1.3 Related PJM Agreements
- 2. PURPOSES AND OBJECTIVES
  - 2.1 Common and Uniform Procedures
    - 2.2 Interpretation
- 3. NEGOTIATION AND MEDIATION
  - 3.1 When Required
  - 3.2 Procedures
  - 3.3 Costs

4.

- ARBITRATION
  - 4.1 When Required
  - 4.2 Binding Decision

- 4.3 Initiation
- 4.4 Selection of Arbitrator(s)
- 4.5 Procedures
- 4.6 Summary Disposition and Interim Measures
- 4.7 Discovery of Facts
- 4.8 Evidentiary Hearing
- 4.9 Confidentiality
- 4.10 Timetable
- 4.11 Advisory Interpretations
- 4.12 Decisions
- 4.13 Costs

5.

- 4.14 Enforcement
- ALTERNATE DISPUTE RESOLUTION COMMITTEE
  - 5.1 Membership
  - 5.2 Voting Requirements
  - 5.3 Officers
  - 5.4 Meetings
  - 5.5 Responsibilities

# SCHEDULE 6 – REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION

PLANNING PROTOCOL

- 1. REGIONAL TRANSMISSION EXPANSION PLANNING PROTOCOL
  - 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
  - 1.2 Conformity with NERC and Other Applicable Criteria
  - 1.3 Establishment of Committees
  - 1.4 Contents of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.5 Procedure for Development of the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.6 Approval of the Final Regional Transmission Expansion Plan
  - 1.7 Obligation to Build
  - 1.8 Interregional Expansions
  - 1.9 Relationship to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff
- SCHEDULE 7 UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATIONS AND CHARGES
- 1. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY OBLIGATION
  - 1.1 Application
  - 1.2 Obligations
- 2. UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES
- 3. DISTRIBUTION OF UNDERFREQUENCY RELAY CHARGES
  - 3.1 Share of Charges
  - 3.2 Allocation by the Office of the Interconnection
- SCHEDULE 8 DELEGATION OF PJM CONTROL AREA RELIABILITY RESPONSIBILITIES
- 1. DELEGATION
- 2. NEW PARTIES
- 3. IMPLEMENTATION OF RELIABILITY ASSURANCE AGREEMENT
- SCHEDULE 9B PJM SOUTH REGION EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES
- 1. EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGE
- 2. DISTRIBUTION OF EMERGENCY PROCEDURE CHARGES

- 2.1 Complying Parties
- 2.2 All Parties

# SCHEDULE 10 – FORM OF NON-DISCLOSURE AGREEMENT

## 1. DEFINITIONS

- 1.1 Affected Member
- 1.2 Authorized Commission
- 1.3 Authorized Person
- 1.4 Confidential Information
- 1.5 FERC
- 1.6 Information Request.
- 1.7 Operating Agreement
- 1.8 PJM Market Monitor
- 1.9 PJM Tariff
- 1.10 Third Party Request.
- 2. Protection of Confidentiality
  - 2.1 Duty to Not Disclose
  - 2.2 Discussion of Confidential Information with Other Authorized Persons
  - 2.3 Defense Against Third Party Requests
  - 2.4 Care and Use of Confidential Information
  - 2.5 Ownership and Privilege
- 3. Remedies
  - 3.1 Material Breach
  - 3.2 Judicial Recourse
  - 3.3 Waiver of Monetary Damages
- 4. Jurisdiction
- 5. Notices
- 6. Severability and Survival
- 7. Representations
- 8. Third Party Beneficiaries
- 9. Counterparts
- 10. Amendment

## SCHEDULE 10A - FORM OF CERTIFICATION

- 1. Definitions
- 2. Requisite Authority
- 3. Protection of Confidential Information
- 4. Defense Against Requests for Disclosure
- 5. Use and Destruction of Confidential Information
- 6. Notice of Disclosure of Confidential Information
- 7. Release of Claims
- 8. Ownership and Privilege

Exhibit A - Certification List of Authorized Persons

SCHEDULE 11 - ALLOCATION OF COSTS ASSOCIATED WITH NERC

## PENALTY ASSESSMENTS

- 1.1 Purpose and Objectives
- 1.2 Definitions
- 1.3 Allocation of Costs When PJM is the Registered Entity

1.4 Allocation of Costs When a PJM Member is the Registered Entity

1.5

SCHEDULE 12 – PJM MEMBER LIST

RESOLUTION TO AMEND THE PROCEDURES REQUIRING THE RETENTION OF AN INDEPENDENT CONSULTANT TO PROPOSE A LIST OF CANDIDATES FOR THE BOARD OF MANAGERS ELECTION FOR 2001

## **Definitions C - D**

## **Capacity Resource:**

"Capacity Resource" have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## **Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

"Catastrophic Force Majeure" shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection's determination is subject to review by the Commission.

#### **Cold Weather Alert:**

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

#### **Committed Offer:**

"Commited Offer shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

#### **Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

The program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

#### **Congestion Price:**

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## **Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement:**

"Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement" dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

## **Control Area:**

"Control Area" shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;

(d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and

(e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

#### **Control Zone:**

"Control Zone" shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

#### **Coordinated External Transaction:**

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:**

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **Counterparty:**

"Counterparty" shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with Market Participants or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member's self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member's self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member's own load.

## **Credit Breach:**

"Credit Breach" is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Attachment Q of this Tariff or other provisions of the Agreements.

## **CTS Enabled Interface:**

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"), designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

## **CTS Interface Bid:**

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### **Curtailment Service Provider:**

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

#### **Day-ahead Congestion Price:**

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Energy Market:**

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

## **Day-ahead Loss Price:**

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Prices:**

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability*First* Corporation and SERC.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

#### **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

#### **Day-ahead System Energy Price:**

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Dayahead Energy Market.

#### **Decrement Bid:**

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **Default Allocation Assessment:**

"Default Allocation Assessment" shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to section 15.2.2 of this Agreement.

## **Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

#### **Demand Bid Limit:**

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Bid Screening:**

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### **Demand Resource:.**

"Demand Resource" shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.[DISCREPANCT WITH OA SCHED 1, SEC 1.3]

#### **Designated Entity:**

An entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Section 1.5.8 of Schedule 6 of this Agreement.

#### **Direct Load Control:**

Load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider's market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

#### **Dispatch Rate:**

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all

generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

## **Dynamic Schedule:**

"Dynamic Schedule" shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

# **Dynamic Transfer:**

"Dynamic Transfer" shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.

## **Definitions O - P**

## Offer Data:.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the Transmission System in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

#### **Office of the Interconnection:**

"Office of the Interconnection" shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

## **Office of the Interconnection Control Center:**

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

#### **On-Site Generators:**

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### **Operating Day:**

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

#### **Operating Margin:**

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

#### **Operating Margin Customer:**

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

## **Operating Reserve:**

"Operating Reserve" shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

## **Original PJM Agreement:**

"Original PJM Agreement" shall mean that certain agreement between certain of the Members, originally dated September 26, 1956, and as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, relating to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems.

#### **Other Supplier:**

"Other Supplier" shall mean a Member that: (i) is engaged in buying, selling or transmitting electric energy, capacity, ancillatry services, financial transmission rights or other services available under PJM's governing documents in or through the Interconnection or has a good faith intent to do so, and; (ii) does not qualify for the Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer sectors.

## PJM Board:

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, acting pursuant to this Agreement, except when such term is being used in Attachment M of the Tariff, in which case PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of PJM or its designated representative, exclusive of any members of PJM Management.

#### **PJM Control Area:**

"PJM Control Area" shall mean the Control Area recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

#### **PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures:**

"PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures" shall mean the procedures for the resolution of disputes set forth in Schedule 5 of this Agreement.

#### **PJM Governing Agreements:**

The PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, the Operating Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or any other applicable agreement approved by the FERC and intended to govern the relationship by and among PJM and any of its Members.

#### **PJM Interchange:**

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

## **PJM Interchange Energy Market:**

"PJM Interchange Energy Market" shall mean the regional competitive market administered by the Office of the Interconnection for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale in interstate commerce and related services established pursuant to Schedule 1 to this Agreement.

## **PJM Interchange Export:**

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

## **PJM Interchange Import:**

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

## **PJM Manuals:**

"PJM Manuals" shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## **PJM Market Monitor:**

"PJM Market Monitor" shall mean the Market Monitoring Unit established under Attachment M to the PJM Tariff.

## PJM Open Access Same-time Information System:

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

#### PJM Mid-Atlantic Region.

"PJM Mid-Atlantic Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Transmission Facilities of Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, PPL Electric Utilities Corporation, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, and Rockland Electric Company.

## PJM Region:

"PJM Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Zones within PJM as set forth in Attachment J to the PJM Tariff.

#### **PJMSettlement:**

"PJMSettlement" or "PJM Settlement, Inc." shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3 of this Agreement.

#### **PJM South Region:**

"PJM South Region" shall mean the Transmission Facilities of Virginia Electric and Power Company.

#### **PJM Tariff:**

"PJM Tariff" or "Tariff" shall mean that certain "PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff", including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto, on file with FERC and as amended from time to time thereafter.

#### **PJM West Region:**

"PJM West Region" shall mean the Zones of Allegheny Power; Commonwealth Edison Company (including Commonwealth Edison Co. of Indiana); AEP East Operating Companies; The Dayton Power and Light Company; the Duquesne Light Company; American Transmission Systems, Incorporated; Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc.

## **Planning Period:**

"Planning Period" shall initially mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period established under the procedures of, as applicable, the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Planning Period Balance:**

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

#### **Planning Period Quarter:**

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

#### **Point-to-Point Transmission Service:**

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### **PRD Curve:**

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Provider:**

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Reservation Price:**

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **PRD Substation:**

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:**

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

## **President:**

"President" shall have the meaning specified in Section 9.2.

#### **Price Responsive Demand:.**

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### **Primary Reserve:**

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

## **Primary Reserve Requirement:**

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

#### **Prohibited Securities:**

"Prohibited Securities" shall mean the Securities of a Member, Eligible Customer, or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates, if:

(1) the primary business purpose of the Member or Eligible Customer, or their Affiliates, is to buy, sell or schedule energy, power, capacity, ancillary services or transmission services as indicated by an industry code within the "Electric Power Generation, Transmission, and Distribution" industry group under the North American Industry Classification System ("NAICS") or otherwise determined by the Office of the Interconnection;

(2) the Nonincumbent Developer has been pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement;

(3) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during its most recently completed fiscal year is equal to or greater than 0.5% of its gross revenues for the same time period; or

(4) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during the prior calendar year is equal to or greater than 3% of the total transactions for which PJMSettlements is a Counterparty pursuant to Section 3.3 of this Agreement for the same time period.

The Office of the Interconnection shall compile and maintain a list of the Prohibited Securities publicly traded and post this list for all employees and distribute the list to the Board Members.

## **Proportional Multi-Driver Project:**

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

#### **Pseudo-Tie:**

"Pseudo-Tie shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

## **Public Policy Objectives:**

"Public Policy Objectives" shall refer to Public Policy Requirements, as well as public policy initiatives of state or federal entities that have not been codified into law or regulation but which nonetheless may have important impacts on long term planning considerations.

#### **Public Policy Requirements:**

"Public Policy Requirements" shall refer to policies pursued by: (a) state or federal entities, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted statutes or regulations, including but not limited to, state renewable portfolio standards and requirements under Environmental Protection Agency regulations; and (b) local governmental entities such as a municipal or county government, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted laws or regulations passed by the local governmental entity.

## 1.7 General.

## **1.7.1** Market Sellers.

Only Market Sellers shall be eligible to submit offers to the Office of the Interconnection for the sale of electric energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Sellers shall comply with the prices, terms, and operating characteristics of all Offer Data submitted to and accepted by the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.7.2 Market Buyers.

Only Market Buyers shall be eligible to purchase energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Market Buyers shall comply with all requirements for making purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.7.2A Economic Load Response Participants.

Only Economic Load Response Participants shall be eligible to participate in the Real-time Energy Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market by submitting offers to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand.

## 1.7.3 Agents.

A Market Participant may participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent, provided that the Market Participant informs the Office of the Interconnection in advance in writing of the appointment of such agent. A Market Participant participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market through an agent shall be bound by all of the acts or representations of such agent with respect to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and shall ensure that any such agent complies with the requirements of this Agreement.

#### 1.7.4 General Obligations of the Market Participants.

(a) In performing its obligations to the Office of the Interconnection hereunder, each Market Participant shall at all times (i) follow Good Utility Practice, (ii) comply with all applicable laws and regulations, (iii) comply with the applicable principles, guidelines, standards and requirements of FERC, NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity, (iv) comply with the procedures established for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region and (v) cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection as necessary for the operation of the PJM Region in a safe, reliable manner consistent with Good Utility Practice.

(b) Market Participants shall undertake all operations in or affecting the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region including but not limited to compliance with all Emergency procedures, in accordance with the power and authority of the Office of the Interconnection with respect to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the PJM Region as established in this Agreement, and as specified in the Schedules to this Agreement and the PJM Manuals. Failure to comply with the foregoing operational requirements shall subject a Market Participant to such reasonable charges or other remedies or sanctions for non-compliance as may be established by the PJM Board, including legal or regulatory proceedings as authorized by the PJM Board to enforce the obligations of this Agreement.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection may establish such committees with a representative of each Market Participant, and the Market Participants agree to provide appropriately qualified personnel for such committees, as may be necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform its obligations hereunder.

(d) All Market Participants shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the scheduling and other information specified in the Schedules to this Agreement, and such other information as the Office of the Interconnection may reasonably require for the reliable and efficient operation of the PJM Region and PJM Interchange Energy Market, and for compliance with applicable regulatory requirements for posting market and related information. Such information shall be provided as much in advance as possible, but in no event later than the deadlines established by the Schedules to this Agreement, or by the Office of the Interconnection in conformance with such Schedules. Such information shall include, but not be limited to, maintenance and other anticipated outages of generation or transmission facilities, scheduling and related information on bilateral transactions and self-scheduled resources, and implementation of interruption of load, Price Responsive Demand, Demand Resources, and other load reduction measures. The Office of the Interconnection shall abide by appropriate requirements for the non-disclosure and protection of any confidential or proprietary information given to the Office of the Interconnection by a Market Participant. Each Market Participant shall maintain or cause to be maintained compatible information and communications systems, as specified by the Office of the Interconnection, required to transmit scheduling, dispatch, or other time-sensitive information to the Office of the Interconnection in a timely manner. Market Participants that request additional information or communications system access or connections beyond those which are required by the Office of the Interconnection for reliability in the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, including but not limited to PJMnet or Internet SCADA connections, shall be solely responsible for the cost of such additional access and connections and for purchasing, leasing, installing and maintaining any associated facilities and equipment, which shall remain the property of the Market Participant.

(e) Subject to the requirements for Economic Load Response Participants in section 1.5A above, each Market Participant shall install and operate, or shall otherwise arrange for, metering and related equipment capable of recording and transmitting all voice and data communications reasonably necessary for the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to perform the services specified in this Agreement. A Market Participant that elects to be separately billed for its PJM Interchange shall, to the extent necessary, be individually metered in accordance with Section 14 of this Agreement, or shall agree upon an allocation of PJM Interchange between it and the Market Participant through whose meters the unmetered Market Participant's PJM Interchange is delivered. The Office of the Interconnection shall be notified of the allocation by the foregoing Market Participants.

(f) Each Market Participant shall operate, or shall cause to be operated, any generating resources owned or controlled by such Market Participant that are within the PJM Region or

otherwise supplying energy to or through the PJM Region in a manner that is consistent with the standards, requirements or directions of the Office of the Interconnection and that will permit the Office of the Interconnection to perform its obligations under this Agreement; provided, however, no Market Participant shall be required to take any action that is inconsistent with Good Utility Practice or applicable law.

(g) Each Market Participant shall follow the directions of the Office of the Interconnection to take actions to prevent, manage, alleviate or end an Emergency in a manner consistent with this Agreement and the procedures of the PJM Region as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(h) Each Market Participant shall obtain and maintain all permits, licenses or approvals required for the Market Participant to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the manner contemplated by this Agreement.

(i) Consistent with Section 36.1.1 of the PJM Tariff, to the extent its generating facility is dispatchable, a Market Participant shall submit an Economic Minimum in the Real-time Energy Market that is no greater than the higher of its physical operating minimum or its Capacity Interconnection Rights, as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff, associated with such generating facility under its Interconnection Service Agreement under Attachment O of the PJM Tariff or a wholesale market participation agreement.

# 1.7.5 Market Operations Center.

Each Market Participant shall maintain a Market Operations Center, or shall make appropriate arrangements for the performance of such services on its behalf. A Market Operations Center shall meet the performance, equipment, communications, staffing and training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals, for the scheduling and completion of transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and the maintenance of the reliable operation of the PJM Region, and shall be sufficient to enable (i) a Market Seller or an Economic Load Response Participant to perform all terms and conditions of its offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and (ii) a Market Buyer or an Economic Load Response Participant to conform to the requirements for purchasing from the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# **1.7.6** Scheduling and Dispatching.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch in real-time generation resources and/or Demand Resources economically on the basis of least-cost, security-constrained dispatch and the prices and operating characteristics offered by Market Sellers, continuing until sufficient generation resources and/or Demand Resources are dispatched to serve the PJM Interchange Energy Market energy purchase requirements under normal system conditions of the Market Buyers (taking into account any reductions to such requirements in accordance with PRD Curves properly submitted by PRD Providers), as well as the requirements of the PJM Region for ancillary services provided by generation resources and/or Demand Resources, in accordance with this Agreement. Such scheduling and dispatch shall recognize transmission constraints on coordinated flowgates external to the Transmission System in accordance with Appendix A to

the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midwest Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), and on other such flowgates that are coordinated in accordance with agreements between the LLC and other entities. Scheduling and dispatch shall be conducted in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall undertake to identify any conflict or incompatibility between the scheduling or other deadlines or specifications applicable to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, and any relevant procedures of another Control Area, or any tariff (including the PJM Tariff). Upon determining that any such conflict or incompatibility exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall propose tariff or procedural changes, and undertake such other efforts as may be appropriate, to resolve any such conflict or incompatibility.

(c) To protect its generation or distribution facilities, or local Transmission Facilities not under the monitoring responsibility and dispatch control of the Office of the Interconnection, an entity may request that the Office of the Interconnection schedule and dispatch generation or reductions in demand to meet a limit on Transmission Facilities different from that which the Office of the Interconnection has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System. To the extent consistent with its other obligations under this Agreement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule and dispatch generation and reductions in demand in accordance with such request. An entity that makes a request pursuant to this section 1.7.6(c) shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred by operating the Transmission System and scheduling and dispatching generation in the manner that the Office of the Interconnection otherwise has determined to be required for reliable operation of the Transmission System.

# 1.7.7 Pricing.

The price paid for energy bought and sold in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and for demand reductions will reflect the hourly Locational Marginal Price at each load and generation bus, determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Agreement. Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, which shall be determined by differences in Congestion Prices and Loss Prices in an hour, shall be calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and collected by PJMSettlement, and the revenues therefrom shall be disbursed by PJMSettlement in accordance with this Schedule.

# 1.7.8 Generating Market Buyer Resources.

A Generating Market Buyer may elect to self-schedule its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load, in accordance with and subject to the procedures specified in this Schedule, and the accounting and billing requirements specified in Section 3 to this Schedule. PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party with respect to such selfscheduled or self-supplied transactions.

## **1.7.9** Delivery to an External Market Buyer.

A purchase of Spot Market Energy by an External Market Buyer shall be delivered to a bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region specified by the Office of the Interconnection, or to load in such area that is not served by Network Transmission Service, using Point-to-Point Transmission Service paid for by the External Market Buyer. Further delivery of such energy shall be the responsibility of the External Market Buyer.

## 1.7.10 Other Transactions.

- (a) Bilateral Transactions.
  - (i) In addition to transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of electric energy to or from each other or any other entity, subject to the obligations of Market Participants to make Generation Capacity Resources available for dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its InSchedule and ExSchedule tools.
  - (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to a Market Participant inside the PJM Region, title to the energy that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and the further transmission of the energy or further sale of the energy into the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. With respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of energy to an entity outside the PJM Region, title to the energy shall pass to the buyer at the border of the PJM Region and shall be delivered to the border using transmission service. In no event shall the purchase and sale of energy between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.
  - (iii) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of energy reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the megawatt hours of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected load and other physical delivery obligations of the buyer under the bilateral contract.
  - (iv) All payments and related charges for the energy associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and

shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection or PJMSettlement. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

- A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (v) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any Spot Market Backup used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver energy under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new InSchedule or ExSchedule reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the InSchedules and ExSchedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection. PJMSettlement shall assign its claims against a seller with respect to a seller's nonpayment for Spot Market Backup to a buyer to the extent that the buyer has made an indemnification payment to PJMSettlement with respect to the seller's nonpayment.
- (vi) Bilateral contracts that do not contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant are not subject to this Schedule, shall not be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection, and shall not in any way constitute a transaction in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(b) Market Participants shall have Spot Market Backup with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of energy to or from a Market Participant, that are not Dynamic Transfers pursuant to Section 1.12 and that are curtailed or interrupted for any reason (except for curtailments or interruptions through Load Management for load located within the PJM Region).

(c) To the extent the Office of the Interconnection dispatches a Generating Market Buyer's generation resources, such Generating Market Buyer may elect to net the output of such resources against its hourly Equivalent Load. Such a Generating Market Buyer shall be deemed a buyer from the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Energy Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Imports, and shall be deemed a seller to the PJM Interchange Energy Market to the extent of its PJM Interchange Exports.

(d) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility in accordance with the following provisions:

- A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power for its generation facility (i) during any month (1) when the net output of such facility is positive, or (2) when the net output of such facility is negative and the Market Seller during the same month has available at other of its generation facilities positive net output in an amount at least sufficient to offset fully such negative net output. For purposes of this subsection (d), "net output" of a generation facility during any month means the facility's gross energy output, less the Station Power requirements of such facility, during that month. The determination of a generation facility's or a Market Seller's monthly net output under this subsection (d) will apply only to determine whether the Market Seller self-supplied Station Power during the month and will not affect the price of energy sold or consumed by the Market Seller at any bus during any hour during the month. For each hour when a Market Seller has positive net output and delivers energy into the Transmission System, it will be paid the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy delivered. Conversely, for each hour when a Market Seller has negative net output and has received Station Power from the Transmission System, it will pay the LMP at its bus for that hour for all of the energy consumed.
- (ii) Transmission Provider will determine the extent to which each affected Market Seller during the month self-supplied its Station Power requirements or obtained Station Power from third-party providers (including affiliates) and will incorporate that determination in its accounting and billing for the month. In the event that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (1) of subsection (d)(i) above, Market Seller will not use, and will not incur any charges for, transmission service. In the event, and to the extent, that a Market Seller self-supplies Station Power during any month in the manner described in subsection (2) of subsection (d)(i) above (hereafter referred to as "remote self-supply of Station Power"), Market Seller shall use and pay for transmission service for the transmission of energy in an amount equal to the facility's negative net output from Market Seller's generation facility(ies) having positive net output. Unless the Market Seller makes other arrangements with Transmission Provider in advance, such transmission service shall be provided under Part II of the PJM Tariff and shall be charged the hourly rate under Schedule 8 of the PJM Tariff for Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service with an election to pay congestion charges, provided, however, that no reservation shall be necessary for such transmission service and the terms and charges under Schedules 1, 1A, 2 through 6, 9 and 10 of the PJM Tariff shall not apply to such service. The amount of energy that a Market Seller

transmits in conjunction with remote self-supply of Station Power will not be affected by any other sales, purchases, or transmission of capacity or energy by or for such Market Seller under any other provisions of the PJM Tariff.

(iii) A Market Seller may self-supply Station Power from its generation facilities located outside of the PJM Region during any month only if such generation facilities in fact run during such month and Market Seller separately has reserved transmission service and scheduled delivery of the energy from such resource in advance into the PJM Region.

## 1.7.11 Emergencies.

The Office of the Interconnection, with the assistance of the Members' dispatchers as it (a) may request, shall be responsible for monitoring the operation of the PJM Region, for declaring the existence of an Emergency, and for directing the operations of Market Participants as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency. The standards, policies and procedures of the Office of the Interconnection for declaring the existence of an Emergency, including but not limited to a Minimum Generation Emergency, and for managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, shall apply to all Members on a non-discriminatory basis. Actions by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Participants shall be carried out in accordance with this Agreement, the NERC Operating Policies, Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles and standards, Good Utility Practice, and the PJM Manuals. A declaration that an Emergency exists or is likely to exist by the Office of the Interconnection shall be binding on all Market Participants until the Office of the Interconnection announces that the actual or threatened Emergency no longer exists. Consistent with existing contracts, all Market Participants shall comply with all directions from the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency. The Market Participants shall authorize the Office of the Interconnection and PJMSettlement to purchase or sell energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency, and otherwise to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, in accordance with this Agreement.

(b) To the extent load must be shed to alleviate an Emergency in a Control Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall, to the maximum extent practicable, direct the shedding of load within such Control Zone. The Office of the Interconnection may shed load in one Control Zone to alleviate an Emergency in another Control Zone under its control only as necessary after having first shed load to the maximum extent practicable in the Control Zone experiencing the Emergency and only to the extent that PJM supports other control areas (not under its control) in those situations where load shedding would be necessary, such as to prevent isolation of facilities within the Eastern Interconnection, to prevent voltage collapse, or to restore system frequency following a system collapse; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection may not order a manual load dump in a Control Zone solely to address capacity deficiencies in another Control Zone. This subsection shall be implemented consistent with the North American Electric Reliability Council and applicable reliability council standards.

## **1.7.12 Fees and Charges.**

Each Market Participant, except for Special Members, shall pay all fees and charges of the Office of the Interconnection for operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market as determined by and allocated to the Market Participant by the Office of the Interconnection, and for additional services they request from the LLC, PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection that are not required for the operation of the LLC or the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with Schedule 3.

# 1.7.13 Relationship to the PJM Region.

The PJM Interchange Energy Market operates within and subject to the requirements for the operation of the PJM Region.

## 1.7.14 PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for maintaining, updating, and promulgating the PJM Manuals as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market. The PJM Manuals, as they relate to the operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market, shall conform and comply with this Agreement, NERC operating policies, and Applicable Regional Entity reliability principles, guidelines and standards, and shall be designed to facilitate administration of an efficient energy market within industry reliability standards and the physical capabilities of the PJM Region.

## 1.7.15 Corrective Action.

Consistent with Good Utility Practice, the Office of the Interconnection shall be authorized to direct or coordinate corrective action, whether or not specified in the PJM Manuals, as necessary to alleviate unusual conditions that threaten the integrity or reliability of the PJM Region, or the regional power system.

## 1.7.16 Recording.

Subject to the requirements of applicable State or federal law, all voice communications with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center may be recorded by the Office of the Interconnection and any Market Participant communicating with the Office of the Interconnection Control Center, and each Market Participant hereby consents to such recording.

## 1.7.17 Operating Reserves.

(a) The following procedures shall apply to any generation unit subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection for which construction commenced before July 9, 1996, or any Demand Resource subject to the dispatch of the Office of the Interconnection.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule to the Operating Reserve and load-following objectives of the Control Zones of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy

Market in scheduling generation resources and/or Demand Resources pursuant to this Schedule. A table of Operating Reserve objectives for each Control Zone is calculated and published annually in the PJM Manuals. Reserve levels are probabilistically determined based on the season's historical load forecasting error and forced outage rates.

(c) Nuclear generation resources shall not be eligible for Operating Reserve payments unless: 1) the Office of the Interconnection directs such resources to reduce output, in which case, such units shall be compensated in accordance with section 3.2.3(f) of this Schedule; or 2) the resource submits a request for a risk premium to the Market Monitoring Unit under the procedures specified in Section II.B of Attachment M - Appendix. A nuclear generation resource (i) must submit a risk premium consistent with its agreement under such process, or, (ii) if it has not agreed with the Market Monitoring Unit on an appropriate risk premium, may submit its own determination of an appropriate risk premium to the Office of the Interconnection, subject to acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, with or without prior approval from the Commission.

(d) PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Operating Reserve in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.7.18 Regulation.

(a) Regulation to meet the Regulation objective of each Regulation Zone shall be supplied from generation resources and/or demand resources located within the metered electrical boundaries of such Regulation Zone. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Regulation, shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Regulation capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Regulation Zone an amount of Regulation equal to the Regulation objective for such Regulation Zone as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Regulation range of a generation unit or demand resource shall be at least twice the amount of Regulation assigned as described in the PJM Manuals.

(d) A resource capable of automatic energy dispatch that is also providing Regulation shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by at least twice the amount of the Regulation provided with consideration of the Regulation limits of that resource, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(e) Qualified Regulation must satisfy the measurement and verification tests described in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.7.19 Ramping.

A generator dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to a control signal appropriate to increase or decrease the generator's megawatt output level shall be able to change

output at the ramping rate specified in the Offer Data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection for that generator.

# 1.7.19A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Synchronized Reserve can be supplied from non-emergency generation resources and/or Demand Resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. All on-line nonemergency generation resources providing energy are deemed to be available to provide Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve and Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve to the Office of the Interconnection, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. During periods for which the Office of the Interconnection has issued a Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning or Manual Load Dump Warning as described in Section 2.5(d) below, all other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall have submitted offers for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserves. Generating Market Buyers, and Market Sellers offering Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Primary and Synchronized Reserve equal to the respective Primary and Synchronized Reserve objectives for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource and Demand Resource shall be the increase in energy output or load reduction achievable by the generation resource and Demand Resource within a continuous 10-minute period.

(d) A generation unit capable of automatic energy dispatch that also is providing Synchronized Reserve shall have its energy dispatch range reduced by the amount of the Synchronized Reserve provided. The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by a generation unit shall serve to redefine the Normal Maximum Generation energy limit of that generation unit in that the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided shall be subtracted from its Normal Maximum Generation energy limit.

## 1.7.19A.01 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be supplied from generation resources located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region. Resources, the entire output of which has been designated as emergency energy, and resources that aren't available to provide energy, are not eligible to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve. All other non-emergency generation capacity resources available to provide energy shall also be available to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve, as applicable to the capacity resource's capability to provide these services. Generating Market Buyers and Market Sellers offering Non-Synchronized Reserve shall comply with applicable standards and requirements for Non-Synchronized Reserve capability and dispatch specified in the PJM Manuals, the Operating Agreement and PJM Tariff.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall obtain and maintain for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone an amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve such that the sum of the Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve meets the Primary Reserve objective for such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall create additional Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones to maintain the required amount of reserves in a specific geographic area of the PJM Region as needed for system reliability. Such needs may arise due to planned and unplanned system events that limit the Office of the Interconnection's ability to deliver reserves to specific geographic area of the PJM Region where reserves are required.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall be the increase in energy output achievable by the generation resource within a continuous 10-minute period provided that the resource is not synchronized to the system at the initiation of the response.

(d) The Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource shall generally be determined based on the startup and notification time, economic minimum and ramp rate of such resource submitted in the Real-time Energy Market for the Operating Day. If the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller offering the Non-Synchronized Reserve can demonstrate to the Office of the Interconnection that the Non-Synchronized Reserve capability of a generation resource exceeds its calculated value based on market offer data, the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection may agree on a different capability to be used.

(e) All Non-Synchronized Reserve offers shall be for \$0.00/MWh.

#### **1.7.19B** Bilateral Transactions Regarding Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Dayahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) In addition to transactions in the Regulation market, Synchronized Reserve market, Non-Synchronized Reserve market and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market, Market Participants may enter into bilateral contracts for the purchase or sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from each other or any other entity. Such bilateral contracts shall be for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant and shall be reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules relating to its Markets Gateway tools.

(b) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral contracts for the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to a Market Participant in the PJM Region, title to the product that is the subject of the bilateral contract shall pass to the buyer at the source specified for the bilateral contract, and any

further transactions associated with such products or further sale of such Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, respectively, shall be transacted by the buyer under the bilateral contract. In no event shall the purchase and sale of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves between Market Participants under a bilateral contract constitute a transaction in PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, or otherwise be construed to define PJMSettlement as a contracting party to any bilateral transactions between Market Participants.

(c) Market Participants that are parties to bilateral contracts for the purchase and sale and physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Dayahead Scheduling Reserves reported to and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, to limit the amounts of such reported transactions to amounts reflecting the expected requirements for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves of the buyer pursuant to such bilateral contracts.

(d) All payments and related charges for the Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves associated with a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to the bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under a bilateral contract reported and coordinated with the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.

A buyer under a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the LLC, (e) PJMSettlement, and the Members for the costs of any purchases by the seller under the bilateral contract in the markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves used to meet the bilateral contract seller's obligation to deliver Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves under the bilateral contract and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the seller under the bilateral contract, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection. Upon any default in obligations to the LLC or PJMSettlement by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall (i) not accept any new Markets Gateway reporting by the Market Participant and (ii) terminate all of the Market Participant's reporting of Markets Gateway schedules associated with its bilateral contracts previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection for all days where delivery has not yet occurred. All claims regarding a buyer's default to a seller under a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller. In such circumstances, the seller may instruct the Office of the Interconnection to terminate all of the reported Markets Gateway schedules associated with bilateral contracts between buyer and seller previously reported to the Office of the Interconnection.

(f) Market Participants shall purchase Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves from PJM's markets for Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, in quantities sufficient

to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason, with respect to all bilateral transactions that contemplate the physical transfer of Regulation, Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve or Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves to or from a Market Participant.

### 1.7.20 Communication and Operating Requirements.

(a) Market Participants. Each Market Participant shall have, or shall arrange to have, its transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market subject to control by a Market Operations Center, with staffing and communications systems capable of real-time communication with the Office of the Interconnection during normal and Emergency conditions and of control of the Market Participant's relevant load or facilities sufficient to meet the requirements of the Market Participant's transactions with the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including but not limited to the following requirements as applicable, and as may be further described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) Market Sellers selling from generation resources and/or Demand Resources within the PJM Region shall: report to the Office of the Interconnection sources of energy and Demand Resources available for operation; supply to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data; report to the Office of the Interconnection generation resources and Demand Resources that are self-scheduled; with respect to generation resources, report to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales transactions to buyers not within the PJM Region; confirm to the Office of the Interconnection bilateral sales to Market Buyers within the PJM Region; respond to the Office of the Interconnection's directives to start, shutdown or change output levels of generation units, or change scheduled voltages or reactive output levels of generation units, or reduce load from Demand Resources; continuously maintain all Offer Data concurrent with on-line operating information; and ensure that, where so equipped, generating equipment and Demand Resources are operated with control equipment functioning as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) Market Sellers selling from generation resources outside the PJM Region shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection all applicable Offer Data, including offers specifying amounts of energy available, hours of availability and prices of energy and other services; respond to Office of the Interconnection directives to schedule delivery or change delivery schedules; and communicate delivery schedules to the Market Seller's Control Area.

(d) Market Participants that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: respond to Office of the Interconnection directives for load management steps; report to the Office of the Interconnection Generation Capacity Resources to satisfy capacity obligations that are available for pool operation; report to the Office of the Interconnection all bilateral purchase transactions; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(e) Market Participants that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities shall: provide to the Office of the Interconnection requests to purchase specified amounts of energy for each hour of the Operating Day during which it intends to purchase from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, along with Dispatch Rate levels above which it does not

desire to purchase; respond to other Office of the Interconnection directives such as those required during Emergency operation.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants are responsible for maintaining demand reduction information, including the amount and price at which demand may be reduced. The Economic Load Response Participant shall provide this information to the Office of the Interconnection by posting it on the Load Response Program Registration link of the PJM website as required by the PJM Manuals. The Economic Load Response Participant shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of a demand reduction concurrent with, or prior to, the beginning of such demand reduction in accordance with the PJM Manuals. In the event that an Economic Load Response Participant chooses to measure load reductions using a Customer Baseline Load, the Economic Load Response Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of a change in its operations or the operations of the end-use customer that would affect a relevant Customer Baseline Load as required by the PJM Manuals.

(g) PRD Providers shall be responsible for automation and supervisory control equipment that satisfy the criteria set forth in the RAA to ensure automated reductions to their Price Responsive Demand in response to price in accordance with their PRD Curves submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

(h) Market Participants engaging in Coordinated External Transactions shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection the information required to be specified in a CTS Interface Bid, in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.10 Scheduling.

#### 1.10.1 General.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.

(b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Upto Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.

(c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.

(d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

### 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of (a) the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Dayahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Dayahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Realtime Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.

(b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection:
(i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.

(c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not Dynamic Transfers to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.

(c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:

Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.

Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

(d) Market Sellers wishing to sell into the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), demand reductions, Regulation, Operating Reserves or other services for the following Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Realtime Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Realtime Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:

- i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
- Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited onsite fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start-up and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with a second schedule applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the offer is submitted;

- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour; and
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
- c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

(e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation that shall specify the megawatt of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100 per MWh in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in

the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta MW$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

(g) Each offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.

(i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Dayahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

(j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.

(k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, and the offer shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs).

(1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The MW quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.

(c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.

(d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

### 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

(b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.

(c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

(d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.

(e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.

(f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

(b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.

(c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.

(d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

#### 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

(a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price. (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.

(c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

### 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of Dynamic Transfer shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

(b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

#### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

(a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to Dynamic Transfer by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load

within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.

(b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

### 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.

(b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the

Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

#### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

(b) By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer

data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.

(c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.

(d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.

If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities (e) in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the

above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for any generation resource that was not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Dayahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or

 iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.

(c) With respect to a pool-scheduled resource that is included in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller may not change or otherwise modify its offer to sell energy.

(d) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

(e) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### **1.12 Dynamic Transfers.**

(a) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource in the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically remove all or part of the generating resource's output from the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load outside the PJM Region. Such output shall not be available for economic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall not be so eligible if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred outside of the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(b) An entity that owns or controls a generating resource outside of the PJM Region may request that the Transmission Provider electrically add all or part of the generating resource's output to the PJM Region through a Dynamic Transfer of the output to load inside the PJM Region. A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

(c) The Transmission Provider shall implement Dynamic Transfers pursuant to a request under subsections (a) or (b) above, provided that the requesting entity can demonstrate to the satisfaction of the Transmission Provider that the requesting entity has arranged for the provision of signal processing and communications from the generating unit to the Office of the Interconnection and other participating control areas and remains in compliance with any other procedures and operational requirements established by the Office of the Interconnection regarding Dynamic Transfer as set forth in the PJM Manuals.

(d) An entity requesting a Dynamic Transfer shall be responsible for reserving the amount of transmission service necessary to deliver the range of the Dynamic Transfer and any required ancillary services as applicable. Firm or non-firm transmission service may be used to deliver Dynamic Schedules. Dynamic Schedules are not eligible to provide ancillary services. Only firm transmission service may be used to deliver Pseudo-Ties. Pseudo-Ties are eligible to provide Regulation, Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve as further described in the PJM Manuals. An entity seeking to utilize a Dynamic Transfer to coordinate operations and beneficially manage congestion in real time with PJM may execute a mutually agreeable interregional congestion management agreement as contemplated in Section 2.6A of this Schedule. Dynamic Schedule transactions that occur in real time pursuant to such a congestion management agreement may utilize after-the-fact transmission reservations to account for actual energy transfers.

(e) The Market Participant shall cooperate with PJM to ensure that changes in the Dynamic Transfer value do not adversely impact PJM's management of the PJM Area Control Error in a manner unacceptable to PJM, and, in the event that PJM, in its sole discretion, determines that the Market Participant's actions in this regard are unacceptable, PJM may terminate the Dynamic Transfer arrangement and may require such additional conditions as it deems appropriate prior to any further Dynamic Transfers.

(f) Market Sellers of generators and other sources otherwise eligible pursuant to Schedule 2 of the PJM Tariff to receive compensation for providing reactive supply and voltage control shall not be so eligible if the generating unit is outside of the PJM Region regardless of whether the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.

#### 2.6A Interface Prices.

PJM shall from time to time, as appropriate, define and revise Interface Pricing Points for purposes of calculating LMPs for energy exports to or energy imports from external balancing authority areas. Such Interface Pricing Points may represent external balancing authority areas, aggregates of external balancing authority areas, or portions of any external balancing authority area. Subject to the terms of this Section 2.6A, PJM may define Interface Pricing Points and interface pricing methods for a sub-area of a balancing authority area different from the pricing points and interface pricing methods applicable to the adjacent balancing authority area where the sub-area is located, and no action of the balancing authority area or any entity whose transactions do not source and/or sink within the sub-area shall affect the pricing points or interface pricing methods established for such sub-area. Definitions of Interface Pricing Points and price calculation methodologies may vary, depending on such factors as whether an external balancing authority area operates an organized electric market with locational pricing, whether the external balancing authority has entered an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and the availability of data from the external balancing authority area on such relevant items as unit costs, run status, and output. PJM shall negotiate in good faith with any external balancing authority that seeks to enter into an interregional congestion management agreement with PJM, and will file such agreement, upon execution, with the Commission. In the event PJM and an external balancing authority do not reach a mutually acceptable agreement, the external balancing authority may request, and PJM shall file with the Commission within 90 days after such request, an unexecuted congestion management agreement for such balancing authority. Nothing herein precludes PJM from entering into agreements with External Resource owners for the Dynamic Transfer of such resources, as contemplated by section 1.12 of this Schedule, at prices determined in accordance with such agreements. Acceptable pricing point definitions and pricing methodologies include, but are not limited to, the following:

(a) External Balancing Authority Areas that are Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM shall determine a set of nodes external to the PJM system representing an external balancing authority area or set of balancing authority areas via flow analysis, utilizing standard power flow analysis tools, of the impact of transactions from the balancing authority area or areas on the transmission facilities connecting PJM with such external area(s). PJM shall then weight the contribution of each identified node to the calculation of the interface price. For each Interface Pricing Point, a set of tie lines will be defined and each node in the interface definition will be assigned to a tie line. PJM shall utilize the sensitivity of the tie lines to an injection at each external pricing point to weight the node associated with that tie line in the Interface Pricing Point calculation, as more fully described in the PJM Manuals.

(b) External Areas that are Not Part of Larger Centrally Dispatched Organizations. PJM may define pricing points aggregating multiple directly or non-directly connected external balancing authority areas that are not part of larger centrally dispatched organizations. Prices at such points representing aggregated balancing authority areas shall be determined as described in subsection (a) above; provided, however, that PJM shall define Interface Pricing Points corresponding to individual, directly connected balancing authority areas, and establish alternative pricing methodologies for use as to such areas, to the extent that necessary supporting data is provided from the external area, as follows:

(1) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to a directly connected individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with High-Low Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within the balancing authority area provides the data described in section (B) below.

(A) Under High-Low Pricing, the price for imports of energy to PJM from the external balancing authority area shall equal the LMP calculated by PJM at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the lowest price in such area; and the price for exports of energy from PJM to the external balancing authority area shall equal the price at the generator bus in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that has the highest price in such area, updated every 5 minutes and aggregated on an hourly basis in the real time market and calculated for each hour in the Day-Ahead market, to the extent and for the periods that the information described below is provided.

Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the **(B)** extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM real-time telemetered load, generation and similar data for such area or sub-area demonstrating that the transaction receiving such pricing sources, or sinks as appropriate, in such area or sub-area. Such data shall be of the type and in the form specified in the PJM Manuals. If such data is provided, any transaction, regardless of participant, sourcing or sinking in such area will be priced in accordance with section (A) above. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or sub-area while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(2) PJM will define an Interface Pricing Point corresponding to an individual external balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area and determine prices in accordance with Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, as defined in section (A) below, if the balancing authority area or sub-area within a directly connected balancing authority area provides, in addition to the data specified in section (1)(B) above, the data described in section (B) below, provided, however, that such pricing methodology shall terminate, and pricing shall be governed by the methodology described in subsection (a) or (b)(1) above, as applicable, on January 31, 2010 for any external balancing authority area that has not executed an interregional congestion management agreement with the Office of the Interconnection prior to January 31, 2010.

(A) Under Marginal Cost Proxy Pricing, PJM shall compare the individual bus LMP for each generator in the PJM model in the directly connected balancing authority area or sub-area having a telemetered output greater than zero MW to the marginal cost for that generator.

In real time, during each 5-minute calculation of LMPs for the PJM Region, PJM shall calculate the energy price for imports to PJM from such area or sub-area as the lowest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP less than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP less than its marginal cost, then the import price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators in such area with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in that area for that 5-minute interval. PJM shall determine the set of marginal units in the external area by summing the output of the units serving load in that area in ascending order of the units' marginal costs until such sum equals the real time load in such external area. Units in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that of the last unit included in the sum shall be the marginal units for that area for that area for that area.

PJM similarly shall calculate the energy price for exports from PJM to such area or sub-area as the highest LMP of any generator bus in such area or sub-area with an output greater than 0 MW that has an LMP greater than its marginal cost for such 5-minute interval. If no generator with an output greater than 0 MW has an LMP greater than its marginal cost, then the export price shall be the average of the bus LMPs for the set of generators with an output greater than 0 MW that PJM determines to be the marginal units in such area for that 5-minute interval, as described above. The hourly integrated import and export prices will be the average of all 5-minute interval prices during such hour.

Locational interface prices in the Day-ahead Market shall be calculated in the same manner as set forth above for the Real-time Market, utilizing information regarding whether each unit in such area is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day, provided as specified in subsection (B) below.

(B) Such pricing point and pricing methodology shall be provided only to the extent the external balancing authority area or sub-area provides or causes to be provided to PJM (i) unit-specific, real time telemetered output data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area; (ii) unit-specific marginal cost data for each unit in the PJM network model in such area or sub-area, prepared in accordance with the PJM Manuals and subject to the same review of the PJM Independent Market Monitor as any such cost data for internal PJM units; and iii) a day-ahead indication for each unit in such area or sub-area as to whether that unit is scheduled to run for each hour of the following day. During any hour in which any entity makes any purchases from other external areas outside of such area or sub-area (other than delivery of external designated Network Resources or such other exceptions specifically documented for such

area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals) at the same time that energy sales into PJM are being made, or purchases energy from PJM for delivery into such area or subarea while sales from such area to other external areas are simultaneously implemented (subject to any exceptions specifically documented for such area or sub-area in the PJM Manuals), pricing will revert to the applicable import or export pricing point that would otherwise be assigned to such external area or sub-area.

(C) PJM shall post the individual generator bus LMPs in the directly connected external control areas for informational purposes; provided, however, that no settlement shall take place at such external bus LMPs, and such nodes shall not be available for the submission of Virtual Transactions in the PJM Day-ahead Energy Market.

(3) All data provided to PJM by balancing and/or reliability authorities hereunder will be used only for the purpose of implementing the interface pricing set forth herein, will be treated confidentially by PJM, and will be afforded the same treatment provided to Member confidential data under the PJM Operating Agreement.

(4) PJM reserves the right to audit the data supplied to PJM hereunder by giving written notice to the relevant balancing/reliability authority/market operator no more than three months following provision of such data, and at least ten (10) business days in advance of the date that PJM wishes to initiate such audit, with completion of the audit occurring within sixty (60) days of such notice. Each party shall be responsible for its own expenses related to any such audit.

#### 3.2 Market Buyers.

#### 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.

(b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall (d) calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Dayahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.

(f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

#### 3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.

(b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation marketclearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the threepivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period bus for the appropriate period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation marketclearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical

performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

 $\begin{array}{l} Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal, Response(\delta, \delta+5 \ Min);} \\ \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{array}$ 

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

Delay Score = Abs (( $\delta$ - 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ( $\epsilon$ ) as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

Energy Score =  $1 - 1/n \sum Abs$  (Error);

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

# **3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.**

### **3.2.2A.1** Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

- (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
- (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
- (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### **3.2.3** Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the prices offered for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

 (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the

Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules. (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction, from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

- (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the

Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

- 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, inclusive of no-load costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or
  - the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

(f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales

from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in realtime in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the (1)Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert; or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with marketbased offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for

Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation

resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$Ramp_Request_{t} = \frac{(UDStarget_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1})}{(UDSLAtime_{t-1})}$$
$$RL_Desired_{t} = AOutput_{t-1} + \left(Ramp_Request_{t} * Case_Eff_time_{t-1}\right)$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5.  $RL_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW$

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is  $\leq 10$ , or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly

integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing

Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

 (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

#### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to (a) share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

- i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
- Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing

price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Subzone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unitspecific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource shall Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource shall be zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 (f) Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator

resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

## 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with *subsection* (c) *below*, plus the amounts, if any, described in *subsection* (f) *below*.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour.

Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

# 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or selfsupply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead

Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
- (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
- (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.
- (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the

scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are

- (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in

excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy on which the generating unit was committed in the Real-time Energy Market, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than 0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

The deviation of the generating unit's output is equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time Locational Marginal Price, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For pool-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy is the offer on which the resource was committed. For self-scheduled generating units, their applicable offer for energy shall equal the real-time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price schedule is less than the cost-based offer provided for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined from the cost-based schedule.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Maximum Facility Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(ii) if the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the day-ahead market, but the unit is not called on by PJM and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the higher of (i) {(URTLMP – UDALMP) x DAG, or (ii) {(URTLMP – UB) x DAG where:

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus;

UDALMP equals the day-ahead LMP at the unit's bus;

DAG equals the day-ahead scheduled unit output for the hour;

UB equals the offer price for the unit determined according to the schedule on which the unit was committed day-ahead, unless such schedule was a price-based schedule and the offer associated with that price-based schedule is less than the cost-based offer for the unit, in which case the offer for the unit will be determined based on the cost-based schedule; and

where URTLMP - UDALMP and URTLMP – UB shall not be negative.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG - LMPDMW) x (UB - URTLMP)}where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the real time scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized

Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

(j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection (m)under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated (b) with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of

providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

# 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### **3.2.6 Emergency Energy.**

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of

such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.

(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

# 3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.